The Mystical I
By Herbert Fitch

Transcriptions from the
Seminar/Tape Series
1971
READ ME FIRST!

How to Use this Electronic Book:

1. Click on the chapter numbers in the “Table Of Contents” to go to that chapter.

2. Click on the word “Return” at the bottom of every page of the book to return to the Table of Contents.

3. This book is best viewed in acrobat reader in ‘two-up’ and ‘show cover page in two-up view’ modes checked in the View menu options. You can also check the option ‘show gaps between pages.’

Enjoy...
# Table of Contents

**The Mystical I**  
1971  
By Herb Fitch

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>I Stand At The Door</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>The Unveiling</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>I Am Come</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>I Am The Way</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>The Two Ways of I</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Impersonalizing God</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Impersonalizing Error</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>I Speaks</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>The Temple Not Made With Hands</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Act of Commitment</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Worship / Fruitage</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Do Not Pass By</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Foreword
By Bill Skiles

“It is I be not afraid.”

- John 6:20

“And then comes an answer to a deep yearning of the soul - a craving that we seem to be born with. You can call it the Mystical I, if you will, but It says to you, "I stand at the door and knock." Most people have never heard those words. Even when they read them, they never heard them within.

“I stand at the door and knock. If any man will hear and open the door, I will come in to him and I will sup with him and he with me.” It's been in our Bible since the year 400 or 500. And there's a strange thing about those words, they weren’t said by a person...Those words were said after the ascension of Jesus. And there's that same “I” saying, “I stand at the Door.” The same “I” that said, I am the Light, says, “I stand at the door and knock.”

--Herb Fitch

This series of talks, based on the book by Joel Goldsmith, is Herb’s interpretation of the spiritual principles gleaned through reading, contemplation and deep meditation within.

For most of us, it takes many years of inner searching before we can hear that inner voice which “stands at the door” of our consciousness. But when we do hear It, It is unmistakably the voice of God, the Father within, the “I” of our Being. This is the Mystical I which enters our consciousness, quietly, sacredly, and secretly. We find that we cannot speak of it at first, but we learn to reply upon it for our Supply, our Life, and ultimately we discover that this is the Great Comforter which was promised and has now become our daily Companion. As we become beholders of this Omnipresence, we hear the Word…

“Behold, I make all things new.”

Bill Skiles
Robbinsville, NC
12/3/18
Link: http://www.mysticalprinciples.com
(click the above link to go there.)
**Class 1**

**I Stand At The Door**

*Herb:* This is our first class in *The Mystical I*. It is a book written by Joel Goldsmith, who spoke these words back in ’63 and ’64; sent letters out to his students around the world, and now they have been collated into the book, *The Mystical I*. It's available at any metaphysical library.

We're going to discuss it chapter by chapter, and try, if we can, to be lifted by it. And in so doing, to lift those who walk with us, that we may come to an understanding of things not known to the mind of man. It was only a few years ago that the world was told that God was dead; and there are many young people all over this world who feel that is true. And while this is the consensus of opinion among a certain group of people, there is another group that feels that they must wait for the second coming of Jesus Christ, and that will solve all of their problems.

And there's a path called Middle Path which says we're not waiting for the coming of Jesus Christ and we do not believe that God is dead.

The best way we can get our point across, perhaps is to look at a little thing called cancer. The question I'd like to ask you is, did God create cancer? And you can ask that question about any disease on the earth or any evil or any error or any problem or any war or any disaster. So when we use the word 'cancer', it's to include everything that we consider something we'd like to be rid of. Did God create cancer? And if we turn to the scientist, he will say, of course not. Anybody knows that cancer is created by a germ. And if we turn to the atheist, he will say, “how did God create cancer when there is no God to create anything?” And so you finally come to religion and you say to religion, did God create cancer? And this answer, “well, how could a God of love create anything as horrible, hateful and gruesome as that?” And so you come down to the fact that you have no creator for this cancer and yet, a million people die of it every year.

Now in the Middle Path, there is another answer. And that answer is found in the first chapter of John; and the secret of that answer is the second part of the statement which says, "all things were created by Him". Does that mean cancer? No, because this is what comes in the second part of the statement: And that is, whatever was not created by Him, was not created. And so according to John, if God did not create cancer, it was not created. If God did not create the whirlwind, it was not created. If God did not create disease, it was not
created. If God did not create insanity, it was not created. If God did not create blindness or deafness or any of the evils from which we suffer, they were not created.

And then you're faced with, well, if that which was not created can make men suffer, what is the answer to it? Where is God? Who is God? What does God do? And we find that all of our lives in some way or another, we are looking for this invisible God - under every possible name. When we're afraid, we look for help. When we're in need, we look for help. When we have a problem that is insurmountable, we look for help.

Always, a tangled, confused human life reaches out, looking to this invisible 'something'. Rarely finding it. Falling into all kinds of routine prayers and finding no relief; and even now, today in our enlightened age, we find we're all sitting on an explosion, waiting for it to go off; looking for peace and freedom, but finding nothing but unrest, increasing decadence; a disintegration in the complete moral fiber of man.

Everywhere you look, in every level of life, you find something is missing that used to be there. Something is decomposed. You find you're in a quicksand. You can't quite discover what the purpose of your life is all about. All you can be sure of is that it will end some day and then you may hope that it will continue in another place.

And so we come to the gravest error that man can make: And that error is man on earth and God in heaven. Me here, God there. In our lifetime we have all made that error, and without realizing it, we perpetuate that error in many ways. Every moment of fear says, me here, God there. Every doubt, every worry, every lack, every limitation, says me here, God there. Never together - never in the same place.

And then comes an answer to a deep yearning of the soul - a craving that we seem to be born with. You can call it the Mystical I, if you will, but IT says to you, "I stand at the door and knock." Most people have never heard those words. Even when they read them, they never heard them within. “I stand at the door and knock. If any man will hear and open the door, I will come in to him and I will sup with him and he with me.” It's been in our Bible since the year 400 or 500. And there's a strange thing about those words, they weren’t said by a person. Jesus said many things, like I Am the Light, I am the Resurrection, the Way, the Wine, the Water. These words were said after the ascension of Jesus. And there's that same I saying, “I stand at the Door.” The same I that said, I am the Light, when the world saw Jesus Christ, says, “I stand at the door and knock.”

Long after Jesus Christ is no more on the earth, do you see any reason, then, to wait for a Second Coming? When I stand at the Door? What are we waiting for, when I is standing there NOW! Do we respect those words? Do they mean something? Do we accept them? John received those words from the Spirit. The Spirit began with the word called 'Behold'.
Now there's a skeleton of meaning that runs right through this, and we'll just quickly look at it, to see the inner meaning of the complete phrase in its entirety. ‘Behold, pay attention, look, turn away from what you're doing and look at this!’ I! And there's another place in the Bible that says, "Be still and know that I Am God". ‘Stop and pay attention! Look! God stands!’

And you'll notice that if you read it tomorrow and the next day, and still do not hear it, IT will still be there, standing. In other words, "remains".

I before Abraham, AM still standing. All these years I have been following the you that you think you are. Before your existence, I stood at the door, in another life time, and I knocked and you didn't hear me. And before that again and before that again, and how many more times after? But I'm still here and I AM knocking. Not just standing here, not remaining here at the door, but knocking – eager. The knocking shows the intent.

And where is the door? Why can't you hear the knocking? Why hasn't man heard this I that knocks at the door? Because we listen with the wrong ear; the ear that is faced to the outer world.

I am within you. And I am knocking at the door of your consciousness. Your consciousness has an inner door of the soul and an outer door of the senses. Where am I knocking? At the inner. If any man hear me, understands, recognizes me and opens the door, opens the consciousness to I, I will sup with him. And this is a guest who brings his own meat.

I, the Infinite Father, I'm not coming to get food, I'm coming to give you food. When I sup with you, I bring meat you know not of. I bring hidden manna. I bring guidance, love. I bring living substance. And when I sup with you and you with me, that is Illumination. That is the realization of One Self. That is life eternal. For to know I, aright is Life Eternal.

And so, in just a few words, Spirit through John informs us that you have one problem. You don't have a problem of cancer. You don't have a problem of the purpose of life, or the failure of life, or the guilt of yesterday. You don't have a problem of physical disease or mental disorder or of any form of lack or limitation. You have only one problem, if you have that at all. And that is, not opening the door of your consciousness to I who stands at the door, waiting patiently through centuries for you to reach that level of consciousness which can say, "Enter. Speak Lord, thy servant heareth. I am ready to listen, ready to turn over my life to you."

There's a telephone on this rostrum today. It's a handsome phone - a white one. And I'll bet it cost $100.00 to make one of these. In here are all electronic gadgets. There's an interesting thing about this phone - if you dial, nothing happens. There's 3 numbers....we
could be dialing the White House and it wouldn't matter at all. Nothing will happen. All the electronic gadgetry in there is useless and nobody can phone us; and the simple reason is, this isn't connected. It's not 'in' something, and so this means nothing. It's useless, until the working end is connected to the powerhouse.

Now comes I in us and IT says, “each of you is like a telephone, full of expensive gadgetry. You've got all the equipment, only trouble is, the telephone can't do anything until it's connected and you think you can without being connected.” And so we go through a life of 70, 80, 90 years, doing all the things we want to do to the best of our ability - independent of this I standing at the door. And only every now and then do we realize that we of all our own selves do not have the capacity to scale the heights, to find the Father, to be in Oneness; and then we look and we look and we find we're disconnected.

In spite of all our virtues, in spite of all our goodness, we cannot find the Father. In spite of our willingness to serve God, we don't know how. Behold! I stand at the door of your consciousness. And so there we begin. There we begin to learn the meaning of serving the Spirit and not being preoccupied with the human self. Oh, what a change! All these years, it was me, while I was standing the door, I was too busy to open. My world was out there, the great, beautiful glittering world, which is not my Father's kingdom. That's where I lived. And every now and then if something went wrong, I would look for God, and He never came into my world. Somehow He had no interest in my world, and I had less interest in His. But there's only one world, and it isn't this one. It's the Kingdom of God and I stand knocking at the door. I AM the Kingdom of God. Who do men say that I am, Peter? Thou are the Christ. That is right, I am the Christ. And I AM in the midst of you and I AM mighty. I am the Infinite Storehouse of God.

What have you been seeking for a lifetime? You can name a hundred things and you can name 10 or 20 you are seeking now. Forget it. All that you are seeking, I who stand at the door of your consciousness, I am those things. I am the All-ness. I am the Pearl of Great Price. I am the Secret of Jesus Christ. I am the Life of everyone who walks the earth. I am the life of every tree and every bird and every river. I AM the only life. Suddenly there's a new world for you when the Message of I is revealed. And that I is the same I who walked the earth, doing every miracle that ever appeared during the 3 year ministry of Jesus Christ. That same I is still talking after the disappearance of Jesus Christ, and that I is the I that did the works. Why callest thou Me good? The Father within, He doeth the works. I am that I. I am the I of Jesus, the I of Buddha, the I of Lao tze. I am the I of you.

And as you begin to listen to that I, as you begin to behold that I, you realize you can't do it with your 5 senses. They do not have the capacity. And so you turn to another capacity within yourself. You cannot do it with the human mind. All these centuries man
with the human mind has had no faculty to receive the I that knocks at his consciousness. If a man hear My voice, but the world hasn't heard. The world hasn't heard because this outer ear cannot hear My voice. This outer eye cannot see My invisible Self. And therefore, to hear, we must hear with the Inner Ear. And we must cultivate a new faculty for hearing, for now I is saying to us, “if you want to hear what I have to say, you must turn from the faculties that have not been able to hear me in the past.”

You must develop a new faculty called Christ Mind. The voice that we are to hear is more than a voice as we know voices. The Voice is food, the voice is life, the Voice is guidance, the Voice is your teacher, the Voice becomes your very living substance. The Voice is the complete and total activity, law, principle of your life. The Voice becomes your life eternal, your very being. It is infinite. It will never be heard by a mortal being or by a finite mind. And therefore, I the Spirit of God knocking at the door of your consciousness can be heard only by one who has left this world; one who has renounced this world, one who has presented himself to be redeemed of all false human belief; one who is willing to step out of the belief in mortality to don the garment of immortality; one who is willing to step out of the limitations of the finite mind, to listen with the Christ mind.

And so, renunciation becomes the preparation to hear my voice. This isn't what we came to religion for at all, but neither did we get God that way. We came to religion to make a better world for ourselves and our children, our relatives, our dear ones; and then as a second thought, we finally realized that if we wanted a better world for ourselves, we'd have to have a better world for everybody else first. So, we graciously included other people, but always our emphasis was to make it a better world.

That wasn't the mission of Christ Jesus at all. His function was to crucify the world, to bring in the New Heaven and the New Earth; the New Man, the New Self; the Divine image and likeness, the Christed man, not the creature; not to improve the creature comforts; not to make the creature happy, healthy and wise. And if we go to Christ, if we try to hear I to make ourselves more comfortable and to make this a better world, we're way behind the times. Making it a better world, isn't making it My Kingdom. No, I who knock at your door, I Am the kingdom. I am not a better world. I'm not a good matter and a bad matter. I'm not a healthy form and an unhealthy form. I'm not a world of opposites. Renunciation, then begins with realization, that in your Kingdom of I, that living I, which says, "Open up, let me in"; in that Kingdom there is no good matter to use as a power over bad matter. There is no good to overcome evil. There is only the One Being, the One Who is neither good nor bad, but ever perfect, harmonious, at peace, free. I am in the midst of you Am mighty.

When you have received Me, you need no power to overcome anything on the earth; neither physical power or mental power, for I have overcome the world. Do you see
why the world has not received \( I \)? Renunciation means that I renounce all that I have believed myself to be. I renounce all of the things I have wanted to possess. Oh, and even went a step further...I renounce all human relationships. I have no human relationships. They're all spiritual. I renounce motherhood and fatherhood and sisterhood and brotherhood. Why? Because I must behold my mother as the Divine Image. I must behold my father and brother and sister as the divine image, as God beholds them. And I must pray for my enemy, for he is the Divine Image.

And so we see that all of our concepts are shockingly incorrect and prevent us from opening the faculties to receive the Pearl of Great Price. We remember that young, wealthy boy who wanted eternal life. What shall I do to have eternal life? He was so hopeful. He had come to the Master. Now he would receive his answer. Yes, yes, I have a way to tell you how to receive eternal life. Sell all thou hast. Every concept of your mind must be put aside because there are not 2 minds. There is the Mind of \( I \), knocking at your door, saying ‘let Me in’, and there's the mind of the human saying, ‘how do I really know you are knocking at my door? How do I know what you will do for me? Why should I give up one mind that I have, for one I don't know much about?’

And so we're not willing to sell all that we have; and the reason, perhaps is because there's a little doubting Thomas, hanging behind the curtain, saying, "I haven't seen anything to convince me. I need some evidence, some signs.” And so, for another hundred years, we can delay opening the door of our consciousness to \( I \), because we want signs. And there are still those among us who want signs, and will always want signs until the meaning of the word 'trust', 'confidence' becomes a living fact. Usually when the mind is unwilling, when it still seeks signs, when it lacks trust, do you know what the reason is? It's because that mind is concerned about this world, my health, my family, my possessions; and what does that mean?

It means that this mind distrusts God, doesn't it? That mind distrusts the integrity of God. It's afraid that God is going to pull something that it won't approve of. Or it's afraid that God doesn't have the capacities to run its life right. And so the mind that won't give up, that won't surrender itself, is really distrustful of the Father. It's read all about Jesus Christ and means nothing. It's read about \( I \) standing at the door and knocking and it says, well, open the door yourself, if you want to come in; I'm too busy. But you see, \( I \) will not open the door. That is your function. \( I \) says, “if a man hear My voice and open the door, I will enter into him.”

And so It's asking you for an act of commitment. It's saying to you, you must consciously open the door of your consciousness; so that if there were a problem confronting you in the outer, you would simply turn to \( I \) in the midst of you, which is mighty, greater than
he that walks the earth and once you have discovered the Truth, the moment you turn to \( I \), \( I \) does come in, \( I \) does sup with you and then that supping being grace, whatever \( I \) require, \( I \) manufacture of my own substance and it appears there as your sufficiency in all things.

Now is that Pearl great enough? Is infinite eternal life great enough? Is the love, the beauty, the truth, the reality of the storehouse of God great enough to persuade anyone to sell all of the human trinkets that they have, all the ambition, all of the scheming, all of the planning - to sell all their fear, all their doubt, all their worry, to sell all their bad health; to sell everything that vexes them and say come in, \( I \). I'm turning my life over to you. I want that Pearl and I'll pay the price. I will refuse to be that which cannot receive \( I \); that which cannot be guided and directed by \( I \). I've lived that kind of life. I've lived on that treadmill, which moves so fast and gets nowhere, because it is me, not \( I \).

So the pearl, the receptivity to that \( I \) which walked the earth, showing there were no blind people, no deaf people, no cripples; that \( I \) which showed there was nobody there to resurrect - nobody had died; that \( I \) which did the miracle works, that's the Pearl. And to have it, I must give up me. Those are the terms. Anyone can reject the terms. We've been doing it for centuries. We can all say to \( I \), "I'm not interested." \( I \) gives us that privilege. "\( I \) will not come into the door, unless you say come in."

And so we can all continue to live in a me, in a human selfhood, in mortality, birthing and dying, reincarnating, and birthing and dying again. We can all continue to live in a world that is not our Father's kingdom. We can all continue to live in the good and the bad; the hate and the love, the lack and the fullness. We're all given the prerogative. And then there are those who want to fulfill their destiny, to be what they are - Sons of God, Divine Image and likenesss, perfect Being. And they find the way to renounce all of the barriers to \( I \), and then the Light dawns. \( I \) enters. And \( I \) resurrects that life from its ups and downs, its ins and outs, its joys and sorrows into a new kind of life, a new life made in the divine image; a life without fear, without concern, a life that is not lived in a parenthesis, in an interval between the cradle and the grave; a life that knows a different kind of freedom - with no end to it and no beginning to it. A life that looks at looks at material laws, and says, Pilate, thou has no power over me. A different kind of life because it is now in a new dimension.

For \( I \) AM the 4th Dimension. \( I \) AM the dimension where all karmic law is broken, shattered, never to raise its head again. Where \( I \) AM, even in the midst of the appearance of war, there is peace; in the midst of the appearance of lack there is abundance. Where \( I \) AM, there is no depression. Where \( I \) AM, there are no broken bones. Where \( I \) AM, there are no germs. Where \( I \) AM there is no death, because \( I \) AM Life Itself. Such a realm has existed before Time was invented by the mind of man. We are walking in a realm, a realm called \( I \), a
realm of Spirit which man calls God and this Spiritual Realm is waiting patiently, just beyond the periphery of every man's consciousness, waiting for him to expand, to open up.

And that's the meaning of Rebirth.

As your consciousness expands to become aware of this invisible kingdom around you, it enters into your consciousness; and its name is I. It is infinite. It is present. I stand here NOW, the perfect invisible Kingdom, waiting for anyone who has the vision, the understanding, the courage, the desire to serve truth instead of concept. And so we open up. We open out a way for that imprisoned splendor. And when you do, then you receive your signs very quickly, for I AM quick, sharp, powerful. The moment you turn to I, I rushes to you. And then you find power is not in the mind. Power is not in the sword. Power is not in the bomb. Power is not in the human planning and scheming. Power is simply in the receptivity to I. That's your new philosopher stone. I in the midst of you can do all things. Nothing is impossible to I.

Why have you waited so long? I knocked on the door of the Pharisees. They wouldn't let Me in. I knocked on the door of Jerusalem. They wouldn't let Me in. I knocked on the door of the Roman Empire, and they said, “get away”. I knocked on the door of every child when it is born, but nobody hears me. I am the Mystical I. And when I am lifted up in you, behold, the world is new. There is no power on this earth greater than I. I have overcome this world.

If you are hungry and in the desert, food would appear. If you were thirsty and in the desert, water would appear. Why? Because I am the bread. I am the water. I am the miracle worker that you have been seeking out there. And all this time, the only place you can ever find me is within your soul. I am the Kingdom of God within every individual on earth.

So finally we hear. We hear, we understand and we're ready to pay the price. Oh, and sometimes it seems like we're going back to grammar school. All the little things we had forgotten to do. We forgot to agree with our adversary. All the way back there in the Sermon on the Mount. Maybe it's because we didn't know who our adversary was. Think who he might be. Your adversary is you. You are your adversary. The you that you have thought you were, never was you. That's the you, you try to feed. That's the you, you try to make comfortable. That's the you, you want to be successful. That's your adversary. The false sense of self. And to agree with that adversary is to understand that the false sense of self is the decoy. That's your detour.

You were worried about that false sense of self all through the years. And that's why you didn't open to I. Now you see who I am. I am you. I am your real Self. And when
the you, you are not, steps aside, the I that you are, the Divine Son, I become your new life, your new Identity. And you become the living Son of God.

That's why I've been knocking all these centuries, for I am your name. And then, the real mysticism of life begins, for I am not confined to a human body. I can see without eyes and I can hear without ears and I can travel without a form because I AM Omnipresent. I can turn an atom bomb around and send it back to its source, because I am Omnipotent. And before you ask for anything you may need, I shall know and I shall answer because I am all things. I AM the Infinite Self which is your Name.

What you have been running away from all these centuries is your Identity. In a changing sense of self which science calls your evolution. You have not evolved. I have been you all these years, and while the so-called 'you' has been evolving, I have been standing at the door, saying, you're walking in false footsteps. Your name is Son of God. You are not evolving. You are not changing. This changing concept called 'you' has never been you. That's why it's not under the law of God. That's why it's subject to a germ. That's why it has its ups and downs and its sorrows. That's why it cannot meet every emergency. It's trying to do God's job and you cannot take away God's job. The only one who can perform God's job is I in the midst of you.

In our next experience after humanhood, you will discover that everyone on this earth will walk in the new form. Everyone will walk in their I form performing the will of I, which is perfect as the Father. You think that nuclear power is power and you will discover that all nuclear power is our human concept of invisible spiritual power. You'll discover that all through the world today, there is change taking place beyond the conception of every human mind. Not just an uplifted consciousness - that isn't it.

We're learning how to walk in the air. We're learning how to rise in the consciousness to the extent that all that had seemed to be empty space filled with air, becomes livable. And you will move in it. You will feel the difference. One day you will suddenly awaken to the fact that this isn't empty space at all. You simply haven't been conscious of what it is. And consequently, all it seems to be is something to breathe. But there's much more there. When the Master walked upon the water, He wasn't walking upon the water at all. He was simply walking in air as you will. You see we came up learning about the water. We came on to the land and all that meant really was that from the consciousness of a fish, we became the consciousness of eventually a person; and now we're becoming the consciousness of that which will walk through the air. When you hear about an Aquarian age, it means really in its esoteric sense, that it is that age when man takes dominion over the air. Not by driving in airplanes. They would be as obsolete as a canoe is to a fish. They'll go in our museums. And this age, this new consciousness is being opened by the I.
It has been knocking at a number of doors that have opened. And as they have opened, I has changed their consciousness, expanded their consciousness, lifted them up to behold things that human ears and eyes do not know; bringing to light new capacities, always fashioning the individual closer and closer to that dominion over the elements, over matter, over land, sea and air, which is guaranteed as the birthright of the child of God in the first book of Genesis.

The Pearl is beyond imagination, but the price is your human sense of life. It's that capacity to step aside, to become receptive to your higher self, I. To be willing to serve I, to yield to I, to turn to all else that would tempt you away from I and say no, I have not only opened the door, but I am going to keep it open. I'm going to remain faithful to I. And I will keep that door open in many ways.

Opening the door of consciousness is only the beginning. Every temptation, every trial, every test, seeks to make you close that door again, for the duality of Christ and anti-Christ remains with us for quite awhile, but that is our initiation. And when you recognize that initiation, and know what the Pearl is, you won't turn away like the young man who feared he would lose all his possessions, but rather you will know, I possess nothing to begin with. All that I thought I possessed was speaking from the false, mortal self which passes away. All the Father has is mine. And that is a pearl.

So there are steps that we take and they are very specific ones. So I would say, in the second half of today's talk, what we should have is, how do I open the door? And how do I keep it open and how do I prevent the very things that I wish to do by some kind of ignorance of violation of the law of God. Then we should be prepared in the knowledge of what is required to open the door and keep it open and what temptations we might expect to try and make us close it. We should be prepared to really, really study the meaning of I in ITS fullness. And to live and move and have our being in God by living in I; and letting the I live Itself as me.

You will notice in the Bible, Jesus said to Matthew, "Follow Me." Then He said to the next disciple, "Follow Me." Now this is all symbolism, meaning that one day, Matthew realized something called I was knocking at his door. And outwardly it appears as someone saying “Follow Me”. In other words, they walked the same path, they had to open the door of their consciousness to I, which appeared to them as Jesus; and then, that Jesus walked out of their lives and said, I will not leave thee without a Comforter and the Comforter is the I that stands at the door of every human consciousness, knocking. That Comforter, I AM.

We'll pause for a few moments, say about 5 minutes.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side A ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞
Perhaps some of you have been giving some thought in the intermission to whether or not you have been opening the door to I and the funny thing comes is, when you start saying, “now let me now see if I can just jot down a few thoughts about how I will open that door,” one of the strangest responses is, "Stop seeking God." Stop trying to find God to do something. That's one good way to shut the door, for the simple reason that, if you're seeking God, you're denying the very I that says "I AM Here." You're not accepting. I AM here. Here, right here, in the midst of you. Now where are you going to seek me, if I'm here? You don't seek ME. I have told you that I AM your Identity. Do you seek your identity? Or do you discard that which you are not.

You see, the human mind will instantly find a way to perpetuate its own mistakes and it will go looking for this God which says, You, you human mind, you're the one I'm talking to. I want you to give me back my government. I want you to yield to me. I don't want you to seek ME. I'm here. You didn't have to go seeking the sun in the sky. You didn't have to go seeking air to breathe. It's here. I am here in the midst of you. Now relax and trust that I AM here. All of a sudden there's nothing for you to do; and that's very embarrassing because you're so used to doing things. And the I says, “no, I am the miracle worker. You of your own self can do nothing.” The only thing you can do is close the door. And so, me begins to come under the control of your consciousness. You're beginning to recognize the false sense of self that does everything it knows how, to run away from your Self.

And so we live in what may be called 'surface impressions.' And you have a great and wonderful surprise in store for you when you are able to quiet those surface impressions. You may think you've done it. I mean, quiet them on a cosmic level. When those surface impressions are still, when you pass out of human peace into MY peace, the air around you begins to show you what it is. It is I. I am where you see a particle of water. I am where you know the air is supposed to be. I am in everything you see, but I am there, and it is not. There is no place where I am not and everything that you see in this world is not there because I AM. And I am living in all of it. And in the peace, the deep silence of My peace, you will be in I and I in you and you will live in all of it.

It will be alive and vibrant and radiant with activity. And then you will look out on the world and say I see no evil, for that's how you keep the door open. You see the acceptance of evil is the rejection of I. Every time you accept the presence of an evil, you are also accepting the absence of I, for I cannot exist where evil is. Where I am, evil disappears. Where I am there is no night. Where I am there is only the perfection of God and I am in the midst of you.
And when you accept less than the perfection of God where you are, you are shutting the door. Ah, but you can look at the evil and say, "but wait a minute - I is here. I'm opening the door to I, the acceptance of the presence of I, the Spirit.

And where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. I'm not going outside to the drug store, for something to put on this thing. I'm not going to get an X Ray to tell me if it's broken or not. I is here. Where I am, perfection is. Where I am, Spirit is. Ah, in the absence of I in my consciousness, I give reality an existence to that which is called 'this world'. I accept the form. I accept the matter. I accept the condition in the matter and I come under the law of karma. And now I can be unemployed. Now I can be sick. Now my life can be shortened. Now I can do nothing through the vicissitudes of mortality. Why? I have forgotten all about I. The moment I accept any condition unlike God, I'm back in my human selfhood. I just simply haven't sold all that I have. I still have some beliefs about this world. And so to live in I and to keep the door of consciousness open, we find it necessary, 20, 30, 40, as many times as you can a day, to simply flick the eye, know ‘Here stands I’. There stands I and around the corner stands I and it is all myself. I everywhere I AM.

One of the hardest parts of keeping the door open is to un-localize. You've been taught to practice Presence. I ask you to practice the Omnipresence. The presence is everywhere and you can only practice it everywhere. You cannot practice it in a spot. The moment you practice, I am God Here, and over there is a dictator, over there is a congressman, over there is a politician, over there is a journalist; but here am I, you're not practicing Omnipresence, you're practicing self-glory, self-indulgence, self-righteousness; and so the hardest part is to practice the every-where-ness of I. And that includes a lot of places you'd rather not see I in a human mind.

And so you rise above that judgment and condemnation and limitation and malpractice. There stands I. I don't care what form or shape it appears in human sense, there stands I. And so you have I everywhere. You're opening the door of consciousness to I everywhere. And that's why justice is over there because I am over there. That's why quality is over there, because I am over there. And abundance is right where the lack is because I am over there. Always you see no evil, hear no evil, speak no evil, because all there is, is I.

It even gets harder than that. But it's good to know it all now, to practice what we must, to stumble if we must. We've got to come to a place where we learn the secret of Jesus Christ so well that even when we fail to practice it 99 times, that hundredth time we do. And something happens. The miracle of Oneness begins when you know that only I is on this earth. There is no other. There never was. This I Who stands knocking at our door is the only life there is. We're awakening to Life!
There's only ONE being. Include yourself. Include me. Include your friend and your foe. Include your mother and your father. Include your children. You see why Jesus had no human relationships. Their name was I. I was the only person on the earth for Jesus. No one ever came to him who was a cripple. I came to him. No one ever came to him who was blind or deaf. Only I. In his consciousness, there is I. That isn't Lazarus. Lazarus doesn't step out of the tomb. I do. And that's no cripple leaping for joy. That's I. Everywhere you look, I AM.

In Space and in Time and Beyond.

And this is your consciousness. I am everywhere. You un-localize. You get out of the time and the place and the spot and you practice this quietly. And then you get out of the parenthesis, out of the interval in Time. You go back into pre-existence. I am there, before Abraham. You go ahead 5000 years. I am there now, because I am the eternal I. You think it's unimportant. It's the priceless pearl. When you practice it, then Infinity functions where you are. This is how you turn back to the Father. You must be true to your Name. And your Name is the Infinite I. You cannot be less. There is no less, there is no other Being. And if you try to fragment it, partition it, divide it, you only end up separated from the very thing you are seeking.

Now to live in the state of infinite I, requires a constant reminder that I is the center of the Being of each individual who walks the earth, regardless of their size, shape, form or name. And you respect and acknowledge that I. That's how you love your neighbor. That's how you fulfill the commandments that I in the midst of you gives you. It is I that wrote the Bible. It is I Who Am the New Testament. It is I who is in the midst of you who spoke through every inspired prophet. And it is I in the midst of you whom you learn to rest in.

And turn every, every problem over to I because I have no problems. I am maintaining the only universe there is and there are no problems in it. Come unto Me. Give me all the problems you have for I am the Light and I am always right where you are. Simply open the door by consciously knowing that I am there. I am where you are and I'm real, living, vibrant, all Power.

You can't meditate mentally. You can't think about I and have I. You've got to give yourself to I. You've got to relax in I. You've got to yield, and that means you don't hang on to your thoughts because you'll discover that truth can never come to you between your hands and your feet.

Without I, we've been living dangerously and not knowing it. And that's how we throw ourselves right out of Eden. I AM the Garden of Eden and if you lock Me out, you're saying goodbye to Paradise. Now just as we learn we must open the door of our
consciousness by consciously accepting the living Presence of God where we are, knowing that holy ground is all there is, so we find that if we do not do that consciously, I cannot come in to our consciousness, and furthermore, if we do not do that, we are living in the absence of the I, which is God. That's why there's no God in the world. There must be an I which opens up only to the one who says, Come in Father. I recognize your presence. I accept. And then you find the greatest physician the world has ever known, has been in the midst of you all these years.

That's only one of Its minor duties - to maintain a perfect you in every way. It's His business. That's the Father's business. Do we believe that God is in the center of our Being? Do we believe that God's Spirit is our Spirit? Enough to let go of every thought that contradicts it - enough to reject every idea that says 'no, I is not here.'

Can we say to the heart when it acts up; can we say to the bloodstream; can we say to the tumor, can we say to every physical thing in our being - I IS ALL THERE IS. And therefore you are NO thing. Nobody can do it for you. They can help you. They can try to lift you to the Consciousness where you know that I is there, but it's your journey. It's your initiation. And everything that comes at you is a trial.

Now we have thought of this form as us and it isn't. We have thought that baby that came to the world is us, was us, but it was only a form. It was an image in our parent's mind. They were looking at I, but, they could only see me. And me began to think of me as all there was of me. Now the me that was born is the me that dies, but I has been here all through that. Choose Ye. Will you serve the I or the me of you? The God or the mammon? The life or the form? Which is you? And can you, when you accept the Life, realize that It can never live in a form? It is free now, unconfined.

We're overcoming the belief in the reality of form or else I cannot enter. The absence of God continues as we believe in the reality of physical form. And the mind is staggered by that. It simply refuses to accept it; and yet it wants I. And it will not pay the price. The mind will not give up the belief in form as reality. It would rather die the natural death, then to surrender its own belief in the forms that it has created. But there isn't anything in this world, not one thing in this world that was created by God - not one. And whether your mind likes it or not, the I of you says only when there is the death of all your mental concepts, are you opening the door to Me.

My kingdom has nothing in it that dies. My kingdom has nothing in it that decays or degenerates. Look again at that which you have thought was form and look from the eye of your Being; and you will see something glorious. It was Joel's experience to actually witness his own being in spirit before birth, as a spiritual entity and to witness his own being as a spiritual entity after death; and to see that he was spiritual being before birth, spiritual
being while appearing in form and spiritual being after death. And he said, “because I have seen who I am, I know who you are. I know that you are a spiritual entity and right where the form appears to human concept, there is a spiritual you, a reality, a permanent reality and it's name is I.” And no matter who you're looking at, there is a spiritual Self there and it's name is I. And the I of you is looking at the I of it and they are one and the same.

And that is reality. And that is the kingdom of God and that is heaven and that is NOW and that is HERE, and that is knocking at the door of your consciousness and mine, saying, 'recognize Me. Acknowledge Me, this spiritual reality'; and sow not to the form, to the flesh, to the matter, to the condition, to the evil, to the good and the bad, but sow to the Spirit. Recognize Me. Hear My Voice. Accept me. Open your consciousness and I will sup with you.

Infinity then becomes, not an outer experience or an inner experience, because that which had said, I stand at the Door, now pronounces within you, I AM the Door. I Am the Truth. I Am the Power. And this is your being accepting I AM the Power. I am the food. I am the water. I am the life. There's nothing to seek because I AM. This I is your being. It isn't some external something or some internal something. It is you. And until you know it is you, there are two, where only ONE can be. I and the Father are this ONE I.

And in your conscious union and your conscious communion, in your daily prayer of acceptance, I and the Father within you become ONE and the same. And declare so. I AM come. Thou seest me, thou seest the Father. There's no shadow. There is no second self and your ultimate purpose is therefore to practice Omnipresence by recognizing, no where in this world is there a second identity. There is no second identity anywhere. All is the ONE identity. You shall know the Truth and that truth shall make you free. The ONE identity that is here: I AM. Thou Art. The moment you recognize a second identity, you've closed the door. The Lord thy God is ONE. We shall find it comes, there is no second identity.

Ah, but it's a great price to pay, but when you pay the price, your Father which sees in secret is now your Identity, realized. And your identity is your grace. Your identity is the kingdom of God on earth, realized - transformation, rebirth, infinity functioning as your being.

So the secret of Jesus Christ was, there is nobody on this earth but the one identity. The earth itself invisibly is the one identity. Everything we're looking at is the invisible, ONE identity.

The moment you know that, the other end of your telephone is connected. You can talk to Europe in 10 minutes. You can talk to Jesus Christ in one second. You are one with everyone in this universe who lives in Spirit. You can talk to seven worlds. You can be
still and know that I in the midst of me is all there is in this entire universe. And is in touch with ITSELF everywhere.

That is how my knowledge comes back overflowing with the fruitage of the Spirit, because the Father within is supping with me. The sap is flowing through the infinite Tree of Life and the fruitage will be a bumper crop always. It's easy to say these things, I'm aware of it, but difficult to do. But maybe we have our foot in the door now.

The Unveiling is the second chapter. And you can be sure the Spirit that prepared the way for these classes for us to come together is planning to make us all a member of the royal family.

I want to welcome all of the new friends who have come today on behalf of our old friends. So the old friends and I say to the new ones, hello and be welcome. We salute the I of you, recognizing you to be the child of God; and even if you should not act like the child of God, it is our function just to see you as you are. And if we do not act as the child of God, it is your function to see us as we are. And then for us all to go out into the world, seeing only the child of God where the creature sees something else. For the I which is knocking at your door and my door is the I that is knocking at the consciousness of the world - not of an individual but of the world; and as it enters that consciousness, man will walk through the air.

Man will come to the next realm of consciousness where I Omnipresent, reveals the power of God on earth. Each of us is doing his part to the extent that we are receptive to the inner Self, the higher Self, the above Self. And so I'll hold your hand if you hold mine. I hope we have a rewarding journey together.

I don't know if there have been enough seats or not, but usually in this kind of a class you'll discover that less people seem to come as the class gets older. Maybe it will be the other way, I don't know, but I hope you will always find a seat, although I'd like to suggest that you come just a wee bit early to be sure.

Thanks very much.
Class 2
The Unveiling

_Herb:_ There's been an invitation extended to all of us for many thousands of years. And this invitation has always come in the form of an illumined individual somewhere and he always says a truth that the world hears and marvels at and is never able to follow. And that invitation has always been a strange one. It says _I am inviting you to enter a new universe - not a kingdom of heaven in a future world, but a kingdom on earth, invisible to all human sense, but available to all those who will accept a new constitution, a constitution so perfect that when you accept it and follow it, you will find that you are automatically in accord with everything, for example, the constitution of the United States._

You will be doing precisely what the law of the land says, but you'll be doing something as well. You will be fulfilling a universal law. And this truth always is veiled. So much so that the religion of the masses is usually no more than a conformity to a series of formulae, summarized prayers, some conventional dogma and then a general attitude of 'I believe in God.' And with this goes a total impotence in demonstrating the truth of that belief.

So that religion for the masses has been nothing more than what one young man called to me the other day - he said, 'people think that we youngsters do not have any sense of religion'; and then he tried to find some words to say it, and he finally fumbled it out - he says, "what we believe is, that the world doesn't have any religion - that the world is atheistic and we're trying to bring some understanding of religion into it."

You see, the world keeps changing because infinity keeps unfolding; and you no sooner get set in certain conventional molds of thought, then along comes another illumined one, and he speaks new words of truth with the same invitation to enter this new universe. And we find that we are unable to depart from our conventional way. Oh, we think he's a wonderful fellow and we put a halo on him. We even form a religion about him. We might call it Christianity, all about a man we say is the Son of God. And this man who we say is the Son of God says, "so are you." "Come into My kingdom", he says. " _I have gone before you to prepare a place for you_." But we are unwilling to follow, because his kingdom involves a strange way of life. It's much easier to memorize the prayers, to sing the psalms, to say ' _I believe_ ' and to join those who say the same and then to wonder why we still cannot find the God we seek.
The veil which Joel calls Personalization is clear when you realize that we are willing to say I and the Father are One, but we are not willing to live by it. We would rather worship the man who said it, than that truth which he taught us to worship.

We don't build a statue to 'I and the Father are One'. We build a statue to the man who announced it. And then while we are searching for God, we are also searching to find our own identity. It would seem to be two searches: one for 'Who Am I' and one for 'Who is God'? And the reason we find neither is because I and the Father are One and the Same.

In the search for God when you find God, you find yourself and when you find yourself, you find God. They are One. And only when they are One, are you ready to live in the new universe. It is thought that Jesus did miracles. You may reach an understanding where you can say, what He really did was lay down for us our responsibilities in the new universe.

He taught us the nature of the new universe. He taught us the nature of the universal constitution of divine law. We find a great revelation when we turn to some of these miracles and look at them with the idea of discovering the responsibility we are all faced with if we wish to say we accept Christianity; if we wish to say we accept His teaching.

And one in particular that I have in mind occurs right after the Sermon on the Mount. In this Sermon, he taught us a new way and although he didn't label it, He said, "these are the things you've been taught to do, but this is what I say unto you". And repeatedly there was I saying unto you the new Way and then when he descended from the Mount, one of the very first incidents that occurred was that He was approached by a group of Hebrews and they said, 'we have been sent to you by a centurion whose bond slave is ill of palsy. He didn't feel worthy of coming to you himself, so he sent us. He's a good man. He's built a synagogue for the Hebrews, even though he's not one. He loves his bond slave. He's heard about your teaching. He may even have heard about your healing of the son of the nobleman. He believes in it. He says that if you will only say the word, his bond slave will be well." And then, Jesus said a very strange thing. "I will go and heal him".

There's no question about what would happen. There was no hesitation. He didn't reach for a satchel full of drugs. He didn't say, 'Wait till I get my equipment, or prepare for surgery.' He didn't even say, 'what's wrong? How long has he had it?' He didn't ask for case history. In fact, the list of what he didn't do is as long as our right arm. There was no psychoanalysis, there were no X Rays. He didn't even see the servant.

Now that is called 'absent healing'. And it is erroneously called absent healing because it is nothing of the sort. And the principle, the responsibility, actually, that we have if we wish to live in the new universe, is laid down in that healing. When we analyze it, when we put ourselves in the situation to see a man miles away from a patient, we are being taught
many things. Many things which should become as commonplace to us as two and two equals four.

But the veil has been put upon these things by calling them miracles. And they are not miracles. They are routine in the universe of spirit; the universe that surrounds us, the universe through which we in form are now walking unknown.

Let's look at Luke or Matthew. I think I've set aside Luke for this - it's in Luke 7, the very 1st to the 10th verse. And you might think it's strange at first that those who allegedly crucified Jesus, came to him here to ask for His help for the Centurion's slave. There seems to be no doubt in their mind that He had the power to do some good. In fact, they give him all kinds of incentives by telling him how good the centurion is.

And we are learning there that there is a receptivity which is necessary in those who seek him. There is a belief, a faith, that there is a power outside of matter that can heal. And the centurion is showing his willingness, his knowledge of the existence of that power and his receptivity to it. And the Hebrews he is sending ahead of himself are showing the same kind of faith. And this is to the healer in the form of Jesus, a form of ordination, a sign saying they believed.

Now those who ask for help often wonder why it cannot be given to them for someone else. In this particular case, it could be because the bond servant, being a slave, is under the authority of the centurion. The centurion thinks for the slave, tells him what to do; he is his owner. But there is a love between them. There is a oneness between them and the centurion has the authority to speak for this one. It's as if he was the consciousness of the slave. It's as if he were asking for himself. Now mind you, the slave could not have asked for the centurion. He was not the consciousness of the centurion, but the centurion was his consciousness. That's why, in this particular case, it's a slave, a servant, a bond servant. In other cases, it's a son of somebody; someone not yet formed in their own full consciousness. But it's never just John Smith saying, "heal that one, this one, or the other one", because if that were the case, believe me, I would spend my time going up and down the corridors of hospitals healing everybody. I wouldn't have to wait for somebody to tell me to go and heal someone.

It has to be from a very close relationship before you ask for someone else's health for a third party; and it should be with the authority either spoken or inherent. Anyone knows that a mother has the right to ask for a child, but there is no ordination for a practitioner to enter into the personal life of another individual without authority. And so, if occasionally you find you are faced with a wall that says ‘I can't help you, unless there is authority given to me’, please try to understand that this is the nature of the work. There must be a bridge, a
connecting link and the connecting link was with the consciousness of the bond servant expressing through the consciousness of the centurion to Jesus Christ. That was his authority. You see whatever the centurion said was the law unto that servant. He spoke for him.

I don't speak for my brother-in-law and you don't speak for your brother-in-law. He speaks for himself. Recently someone phoned for help for an individual in the hospital. And when I refused because I couldn't violate that person's individual life without his authority, he finally called. But after calling, establishing the contact, he immediately took it back without knowing it. He now proceeded to put his full and total belief in medication. And so all of his asking help was really just a formality of the voice, it had nothing to do with his consciousness turning to you for that help. Again, this is even where an individual asks for help. Now you see, by asking for help and then going after all the medication, the individual was saying, "I do not really believe in your help. That's why I'm getting the medication." But he was also saying, “I don't believe in the medication and that's why I'm asking for your help.” And this division of consciousness often rejects both the practitioner's help and the medication.

I have to tell you this. I had one case where I actually heard the voice say, "I have no plans for an operation." After the person had come to me - "I have no plans for an operation." Now that means it's all over. There's nothing to do. And do you know when I reported this to the patient, it made no impression, none whatsoever. And the patient who had asked me for that help was already healed and didn't know it; and went right out and got the operation. And they found nothing there after the operation; and then, 4 to 6 months of medication to be sure it wasn't there; and a lot of loss of hair. And all of this is what I mean by, why ask for help if you don't trust the help. You really won't get it then. Often the spiritual healer has to play second fiddle to all of the fumbling of medication; and really, in many cases, you stand behind the doctor, helping him, so that he doesn't kill the patient. Only nobody seems to realize it.

Now we have a principle here - maybe 15 principles - in this centurion and his bond slave. And it is such a shocking principle that if you're new at this work, you may find it almost incredible. But it is a principle that we must take with us today, because it is the way you break the veil, the veil that has been placed upon the personalization of Jesus, as a healer, as a miracle worker; when he himself has said, "why callest thou me good? If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. Thou seest me, thou seest the Father.”

Now these words have a meaning for us. We know that at the instant Jesus said, I will go and heal him, that boy was healed. And the question is, how? And after knowing, how, how does that apply to me? What can I do with it? What is the great secret there that
must be unveiled? How does someone here, without seeing that patient over there, and without knowing anything about him - effect what is called that healing. What is the deep secret behind it? Not - how does he heal, but what does it mean to me? What was he revealing to the world? Nothing passed between them visibly, yet at the very instant of turning his attention to it, the healing was completed. It would appear that time was no factor and distance was no factor. There were no magic words. There was no prayer to God. There was no statement that ‘God has punished him, but we will ask God to have mercy’. There was no statement that we will try to manipulate the mind of that boy. In fact, there seemed to be absolutely no treatment whatsoever.

Now can you believe, can you understand, can you accept that the life of that bond slave was the life of Jesus? That the life of God in Jesus was the life of God in that bond slave. And that if their distance apart was 10,000 miles, the life of one and the life of the other were one and the same. There were two forms, separated, but one Life unseparated. That is the recognition, the understanding and the principle and it is called ‘absent healing’, because the one form is absent from the other. But it is not absent healing, it is present healing. It is the recognition of the presence of One Indivisible Life.

Now you see in old metaphysics, it was absent healing. And you think, ‘oh, I've got it. I understand it.’ Infinity keeps unfolding and even old metaphysics must change. There is no such thing as absent healing because the life of God is present everywhere. I the Life, was the life of the centurion. And seeping through it alerted the Hebrew. Seeping through, the Hebrews came to I the Life, standing as Christ Jesus. I the Life of Christ Jesus AM the life of you. The life of that bond slave was the life of you. The life of Jesus is the life of you. The life of Buddha is the life of you. The life of Krishna is the life of you. In fact the life of your son and your mother and your father and your sister is the life of you. There is only One Life. And there are many forms.

You will read that Joel never gave a treatment; and the reason he didn't is very beautiful. The life of Joel was and is the life of every one on this earth today; everyone who has ever walked the earth and everyone who will ever walk the earth; plus the life of every animal, every vegetable and every mineral. One animating Life permeates the invisible Universe. And when you are in the awareness of it, when you are in the consciousness of it, when you are letting that life be the animating force of your being without interfering, you are in the Rhythm of Life and you are in the Universe, which you have been invited to enter since before the world was.

That invisible universe is the kingdom of heaven on earth. And in it, you cannot be sick, you cannot be lacking or wanting or needing, because the grace of that universe is the law of that universe. And it is not tomorrow, it is NOW. So the greatest principle revealed in
all of the healings, in all of the so called miracles, is that there is one, eternal, ever present, perfect Life. It is your only life. It is the life of your friend, your neighbor, your enemy. It is the life of all who walk the earth, whether they're on 2 feet or 4. Whether they're white or black; and yes, you may look at a black man and you'll have to know the life of the black man is my life and he'll have to look at you and know the life of the white man is my life. Whether you're white or black or yellow or brown, the life is identical. It is the Life of God. And so our stubbornness to change makes us deny that Life. We look out with prejudice of some kind, of superstition, or an instinctive sense of suspicion and we will label an evil somewhere, but we have to look at the bond slave, not as someone that God is punishing, because he has a palsy, not that he was a white man or a black man or a green man. In fact, we have to look through the human and see that there is no human there at all. That is our mental concept about the invisible life that is there. And that concept can be a good one or a bad one, but it's only a concept and it never leaves our mind.

There is no bond slave there at all. There is a mental concept entertained by the world; and then we find the greatest secret - that part of the responsibility to live in the universe of reality is that you must cease being certain things that you are; certain things you have never been, but always thought you were; and it goes right back to the moment of human birth. We come in blind, deaf and dumb and helpless.

Maybe the first voice you ever heard was that of your mother and the second, probably your father. But at the beginning, what did we know? We're hungry or we're dry or we're wet and that's about it. Until finally we notice that some strangers are making funny faces at us and we finally realize that they're making funny faces at a little bit of fluff over here and we begin to get an idea of a 'me' that they're looking at. And then something makes that 'me' grow up and we have never found out what it is. We don't make ourselves grow up. A force does. We don't put a brain inside this skull - a force does. We don't wire this body with a nervous system, a force does. And we have identified that force finally as God.

And then we pray to that force and it doesn't seem to respond. And we discover that the force that we're calling God, is only the God of this world. We're praying to the cosmic Mind. We're praying to that Lord God of the second chapter of Genesis. We're praying to the God of the mist. In the cosmic bubble, the cosmic dream and all the time, one perfect Life is saying, ‘I AM Come. I in the midst of you, I am knocking.’ And then suddenly notice the word ‘IF’. IF! ‘Whoever hears my voice – IF you open the door’ (and that big 'IF' comes in).

We remember back to the Sermon on the Mount, how it ends. ' Unless you obey My words', you will be part of a civilization that perishes.' We forget that 'if' and that 'unless' and so when we do not open the door to the One Life, we are a part of a civilization that must
perish. Unless you're willing to walk into that invisible universe, you're not going to have a visible one left around to stand in. We're told there will be much wailing and gnashing of teeth.

And so you must begin to see that the Way Show-er is saying, "I'm not Jesus. Don't personalize me. Don't call me the Son of God unless you're willing to say you are. Don't say I was immaculately conceived unless you're willing to see that so were you. Call no man your father upon this earth.' If God is your father, then you must live in the universe of God. You must be willing to change out of the concepts of a dying creature and walk into the universe of Life. And then you see all of the crust of conditioning begins to shatter.

If Jesus could say, I am the Life, I am the Light and ye are the Light; and if I cannot follow and say that I am the Life, and He said it to everyone in the world, so therefore he, she, him and it are the Life and there is only the Life everywhere, this is your passport and if you cannot accept it, you have no passport into the new universe. You only enter it knowingly as the Life.

And when you have accepted that you are the Life, you have to learn what that means. And this is why you come into the shocking experience that the Life which you are is not the form which you seem to inhabit. You are not both the Life and the form. That little bit of fluff that grew up to become you, that was your false concept. Your life didn't grow. Your form grew. The image grew. The dream in the cosmic bubble grew up. Christ never grew up. The son of God didn't grow up. And if a centurion walks up to you and says ‘my bond slave over there needs help’; if he's coming to the one who grew up, he's wasting his time. If he's coming to the Jesus who was laboriously formed in the womb, he's wasting his time. No, he's coming to the one who has outgrown that bit of fluff and could say ‘I am not the form, I am the Life’.

When they come to you, they must be coming to the Life realized, not to the form. And so, in your new universe, to live in it consciously, to walk in it Now, here, you cannot accept yourself as a finite being. Life is not finite. And if you want the laws of the Father to pertain to you, you cannot accept yourself as a mortal being, and call God your father at the same time.

Immortality is the Name of God. Immortality begets Itself. Infinity begets Itself. Eternality begets Itself. Spirit begets Itself. Perfection begets Itself. Life begets Itself. And so we walk out of the concept entertained by the world consciousness. We only appear in the world. We do not live in it. We live in the invisible universe, the Kingdom of Reality, of Spirit, of Infinity, of Eternality. We move and have our being in spiritual Identity as Life.
Now with that as a starting point, with the acceptance that I am the life that He revealed Himself to be, we're ready to put our trust in that life. Our faith before was a very shaky faith, because it wasn't a faith in the life of God, it was a sort of uncertain faith; maybe it will work or maybe it won't work type; or a blind faith or a faith based on an insufficient background of understanding. But this life that I have faith in is no longer pure mortal faith. This is now the experience of that life. The knowledge that this life that is mine has no opposite on this earth. It is the only life and it is an everywhere life. It is 100% life. It is not less in the west or more in the east. It is not 99% across the street and 100% on this side.

And though I see a beggar or a sick man or suffering humanity, that life is there. That life is where the bond slave seems to be. That life is where my mother, father, son and brother seem to be. That life is where I stand. Holy ground is everywhere because that Life is everywhere. And that life, I am. That life is named \textit{I AM} in the midst of everyone on the earth.

And therefore I am that Life which is the life in the midst of everyone on the earth. I, Life, am in the midst of you. I, Life, am in the midst of her. Am I the Life in Jesus? Am I the life in the midst of the bond slave? And I am the life of God. And this is revealed to us in what is called \textit{absent healing}, which is the realization of \textit{I} in the midst of all who walk the earth are the life of God.

Now it isn't enough to hear this, to say this, or to believe this, because I can assure you the long, silent years of Jesus Christ were spent in living this a certain way. Where you are right now is the life of God, and that same life is right next to you in your neighbor. Now if the life in your neighbor is the same life as in you, who are you? Are you the life or the form? To the outer appearances, you are the form; and you'd like to think that the life of God is in that form, but it isn't.

We have 3 shocking things to learn - so well that they are the same to us as they were to Jesus: 2 and 2 is 4. To us they will be vast, but they become just simple arithmetic. There was no human body where Jesus stood. There was no human body where the Way Show-er walked. The Way Show-er is the prototype of your own being. There is no human body where you stand. That's the first shock. The life is there and its name is \textit{I}; and \textit{I} which AM where your human body appears to be. I have dominion over what you have called your human body. And the 3rd is, that when you turn regularly to \textit{I} in the midst of you which is your life, which is the life of God in you, which is Christ; and let this \textit{I} guide your next move, then \textit{I} will move you consciously in the Kingdom of God on earth.

You will live as Life Itself in the spiritual universe right where the world is perishing in a mortal universe. But you must consciously live, not as a body, not as a form,
but as life which is not confined within that form, but life which is free, unboundried, limitless, having no limitation or lack of any kind. The consciousness of Life takes you out of the body, out of distance, out of time, out of space. You find that all space is life. All time is life. Everywhere is life and you must learn as Jesus did, that life everywhere, I am. You cannot look at life anywhere in the universe invisible without knowing it to be yours. That is part of your responsibility if you wish to live in the spiritual universe. You must acknowledge life everywhere as your life.

There is no person you will ever talk to who is not your life invisible. And when you have accepted this, you find ways to practice it silently, so that you're casting your consciousness of life out upon the waters and it comes back multiplied by Infinity. Grace pours back to you from the Infinite because you have accepted Infinite Life.

Now this week we started with several on a method for doing this; and one thing we did was to know that hereafter this week, wherever I go, I must realize before I go, take a moment to know that wherever I am going, my life is already is. If I'm going 10 miles away, my life is there now. My form will catch up. In fact, my form will be walking through my life. And even though these may seem to be words at first, as you practice them, you become conscious of the fact that the law of Life begins to govern your activity in connection with that experience. The moment of acknowledging life rather than form takes you outside of the limitation of the human body. You find that the laws of matter do not function quite the same -- that space begins to be smaller. Time begins to be quicker. Something happens to quicken what you have called your mortal body. So before I start, I have arrived by knowing my life is already there. And that is what is known by "I go before you to prepare the crooked places." You're bringing yourself under the government of Life, which is Grace, rather than under the government of karmic law in the 3rd dimensional world. I repeat, you can understand this and it will do you no good. There must be time spent within yourself, coming to a deeper understanding, an understanding that goes beyond the mind into a feeling.

And so, for example, let's do it now and you'll see what I mean. You're all going somewhere. Think of yourself now as the form being here and the form going there, but the one Life is already here and there - connected, so that you are one life here and there and the form will merely make the journey within that one life. You'll discover that the law of Life governs that journey. And even though this is the only exercise that I'm going to suggest to you at the moment, you can see for yourself that many others will come into your mind. And because this is a spontaneous way of life, with no set formula, when these new ideas come in, accept them. Be willing. Be willing to know for example, that right where your dear child is, your life is, no matter where he or she may be. Be ready to accept that your life is in your enemy's life and as one and the same. Be ready to see that if you are true to the Life by accepting it as perfect and pure as the very life Divine of God Itself - everywhere, that you
have fulfilled your highest responsibility. To thine own self be true. And your own self is that Life. This is how you accept Divine Life. And then you have a new kind of fidelity. This is a new dimension in fidelity - to be faithful to the infinite divine life that you are. We have been finite, mortal beings, trying to live in the spiritual universe, and you cannot. The only way you can live in the Infinite Spiritual Universe is to be the Infinite Life. And then you see that you are never a finite anything. That life that you are is Infinite. You must be faithful to it.

And now you cannot say your friend is sick because the life of your friend is your infinite Life. It is the life of God. It isn't sick. The form, the concept we entertain about our friend - it's sick; and you know where concepts are. They're in your mind and they're in your friend's mind. The life that is there is never sick, and the moment you recognize sickness, you are what the Bible calls an adulterer. You're in adultery. You're not faithful to the one infinite Life. What so be it if you are faithful to the one infinite Life, then you are truly a son of God and your Father who seeth in secret, rewards you openly. The reward is very simple. When you have accepted that you are the One Infinite Life everywhere now, the reward is the fruitage of a spiritual consciousness and that reward is knowing Him aright - life eternal.

Joel always was everywhere although only the form was visible. Jesus Christ was always everywhere, although only the form was visible. Every so called absent healing is a statement that I the invisible Life AM everywhere. There were no new properties given to material being. The healing is simply I revealing that I Am the Life here. I have dominion. I govern. And in my own personal experience, whenever there is a conscious abiding in the knowledge that your life and my life are one and the same life, wherever the Father is I am. Wherever the Father is, you are. Whatever the Father has, you have because your life is the Father's life. Whatever the Father has, I have.

Then there is no need to go seeking anything, for in the Life you have accepted everywhere as your life, the fullness of God is now expressing. And there is no human power on the earth that can touch, change, manipulate, alter or in any way, have power over your life. So an error, a problem, a sickness, any form of evil is never happening in a life. It's happening in a form, in a concept, where there is no conscious awareness that Life is there. And you must supply that missing dimension of life by the knowledge that when I stand in Life consciously, there's nothing more for me to do. I'm not the miracle worker. Life is. Life performs and perfects its own miracle of eternal perfection. All you do is abide in the knowledge that there where the evil appears and here where I stand (or if they're both the same place, makes no difference) Life IS. And rest in the word and watch Life reveal that I am not a bond slave, sick with palsy. I am perfect Life, perfect health. I am not a cripple. I am not a man with a twisted arm. I am not a leper. I have no financial problem. I am not unemployed. Who are you? Form or Life? Form is finite and mortal. Life is infinite and eternal.
To know Life aright is the one infinite Principle we are here to discover and to live in. And that means, before you go to your office, your life is there. Wherever you go to, your life is and wherever you came from, your life is still. You cannot walk this earth in a form without walking through your infinite life, because that's all that is here. And it just happens that your infinite life is the very same one that is my infinite life. And so you are not my friend. You are not my brother. You are not my enemy. You are not my father or my mother. You are my life. And I am your life, and the life of Jesus Christ is the life of every man on earth.

And when we know this, we then have our Universal brotherhood. You cannot do harm to your own life and you will not, when you know your life is there. You will not pull a trigger and shoot at your life. You will not cheat your competitor when you know this is your life. That's the Kingdom of God. And we have not lived in it. We have had individuality, personalities, finite beings all around us. 4 Billion of them! And we have veiled the One Life.

The Unveiling is the unveiling of the one life in you - the Life of God as your very being. Your invisible self is the Life of God, and if you're not faithful to that in every way, day in and day out, through conscious meditation about it, contemplation about it, and then living in the truth of it, through word, deed, thought and action; you are violating the One Life - consciously stepping out of it into a second life. And that second life is a cosmic dream. It doesn't exist. By personalizing Jesus and not understanding, I am the Life, you are the Life, we are the life of God, we lost that life that was ever with us before Abraham was. And now we're reclaiming it, unveiling it, tearing the veil apart with the inspired knowledge given to us by Joel and the Spirit within.

The Life of God being the only, it is not only my life, it is the life of all who walk the earth. And to this I must be true. When I am, the power, the wisdom, the all-present of that life will reward me by being that which I have declared it to be.

Now let's hold this in in the quiet for a moment.

Where you stand is the life of God. That is the only life there. It can never be harmed. It is perfect in every possible way unto eternity. You need no sword to protect it. It is completely inviolate. If you think you have another life, you are separated from that life. And that is the only problem you will ever have: the belief that you are not that invisible life of God. There is no other problem on this earth. Pollution, war, fear, hate, all of those are the result of the separation in our consciousness from the one Life that we are; so that we say, 'Well, I'm only 10% life. Another fellow, in his way, he says, 'well, I'm 20%.' Somebody gets as high as 50 and 60; but to live in the Kingdom of God, we have to be 100% divine life.
But to live in the Kingdom of God, we have to be 100% Divine Life. Accept it. No other. No second. No Mammon. Only God. And therefore, being that Life, we fear not what mortal man or mortal circumstance can do, because mortal anything is not Life. And then with our hands behind our back, knowing where the mortal seems to be, only my Life is there, right where the enemy seems to be, only my life is there. Right where everything seems to be, everywhere is my ONE Life.

Whom shall I fear without denying that truth. Whom shall I hate? Whom shall I condemn? Without denying that truth. And therefore to be true to that truth is the only fidelity that is acceptable unto the Lord. I cannot live in the human body. You've placed the tempter in God, and the whole circumference in God; your being in God. You're not accepting yourself as un-Divine. You're not waiting to die to do it. And then your faith deepens to understanding and your faith becomes a livingness in My Divine Self. Never once condescending to compromise, to the Tempter who would say you are not Divine. This food will make you fat. This food will make you thin. This vitamin will perk you up. Who are they talking about - your mortal self? You gave that away, because you trusted that if I live in my divine Self, it will govern what appears to be the mortal self, perfectly.

For my life, I take no thought. I have to take thought for that mortal fellow, but I take no thought for my life because my life is the Life of God. And then your faith and fidelity are in that life to govern itself perfectly. Your consciousness stays there, sowing that Life, that Spirit, that Being. Your mind is not on what you shall eat, where you shall go, or how to protect yourself from the evils of the world because you're living in the Kingdom of God on earth as that Life of God, realized. Not boxed up in a form; not entombed, as the human world walks.

You're learning from the Master, that when He stands there and heals the bond slave miles away and doesn't blink an eye and instantly says, "I will go heal him." He is saying, His Life and My Life are the same Life NOW. And to that, we say, 'yes, I see it.' And therefore, the Life of Jesus Christ and I are the same Life now. The life of Jesus Christ and everyone He allegedly healed were the One life -- the Same Life, the identical Life realized by that One, which makes it a majority. And now, we're going to be that One, which makes it a majority.

You can't pollute my water. You can't poison my food. You couldn't pollute the water of Jesus Christ or poison His food. All you could do was poison your own thought. You cannot enter the consciousness of Life. You can only enter the consciousness of one who lives in form. We learn that the power of Life is Omnipotent Power. It maintains Its own
perfection at all times. It knoweth its own needs, and because that is you, It knoweth your needs. You completely unburden all your cares in the acceptance of that Life.

Now I'd like to practice a few exercises and maybe we should rest first. Suppose we take a few minutes and then come back to practicing the One Life which is really the Great Secret of the Bible. Then, we'll be back in about 5 minutes.

I want to read this to you from page 24 of *The Mystical I* in the chapter, The Unveiling. Now this is Joel saying, "Now you must know my secret. I have never in my entire lifetime given a treatment to anyone. The reason is, The *I* of me is the *I* of you. Or, when I Joel, say I am giving you help, I don't mean 'I, Joel', am giving it to you, but rather, I am recognizing *I* in the midst of me is mighty and that I in the midst of me is also in the midst of you.” Now this takes it out of your human intelligence or your human capacities to manipulate. And if you still continue working out of the human sense of things, you're missing the higher dimension of Grace - of ordination in *I*. The healer is *I*, not your brain, not your mind, not your intelligence, not your remembrance of a phrase. The healer is *I* and *I* will only come into functioning as your self if you'll release yourself from the human mental, physical self you have thought yourself to be. Now this is meant to lift us into a new level of ourselves. That's the only place it works.

Now let's go back stage. Let's look at the actors on the stage and see that, no matter what situation they take, it's always the same. We have 3 people. Their names are Centurion, Jesus and Bond Slave. But that's on the stage! They're all playing their part. We go behind the curtain and who is there? The centurion isn't behind the curtain. His name is *I*. That's who's there. Jesus isn't behind the curtain. His name is *I*. He's there. The name of the bond slave is *I* and he's there. There's only *I* behind the curtain. On the stage there are 3 forms. You're accepting the teaching that God is ALL and God is *I*. Be still and know that *I* am God. And therefore *I* All, *I* God, *I* the Invisible Self behind the stage, behind the curtain. And on the stage of visibility, there are the characters. This form over here has 12% understanding, so it appears that way. This one has 10, this one has 30, and so forth. Each one represents a degree of his consciousness about the Invisible *I*. But you, you are not each of those ones, you are aware of the presence of the fullness of *I* and therefore, when you look at a 12% form which says, 'this is me', you put in there the other 88%. In your consciousness, you accept only 100% there. You never accept a fragment, even though that's what appears. If someone is hateful, that's none of your business. If someone is lacking or limited, that's none of your business. You are putting in the 100% that is invisibly present. You're always going back stage. You never react to the characters. You are accepting the reality behind the curtain, which is always the Infinite 100% *I*. And it is always your own life.
Now, while you're doing this, you find that if you readjust yourself to every condition of your life, all of your people you know and associates and friends and what not, you've been accepting some as 10%, some as 8%, some as 16%. You've had some very good ones and some very bad ones. And that isn't true. You've only been on the stage with the characters. Backstage, in the one you thought was 8%, is the same I as behind the one you thought was 68%. And your judgment is the only difference. You have judged by the appearances of the form and the reality that is there is the Invisible Life. And so really you have spited yourself. You've finitized that which is Infinite. And so, the new dimension, the consciousness of the Invisible, or what is called the Christ Consciousness, the 4th dimensional Consciousness, the illuminated consciousness, walks in the knowledge that 100% perfection is present everywhere now.

And to that, I must be true. To that I must sow. You're accepting perfection invisibly present; and it isn't the perfection of another individual anymore, because now you must have suspected that every individual in your life is only in your thoughts. That's the only place you find them. Your whole world is made up of your thoughts. That is the fabric of your world and it is the fabric of your neighbor's world, his thought. Each of us builds a world of our own thought. But as we accept the Life, then Divine thought changes our thought and changes our world to the Kingdom. The subtle alchemy of divine thought coming through, changes your thought, changes your world, and lo and behold, the 12% over there is lifted up. “I, if I be lifted up, will lift all men unto me.” And so you are silently blessing this universe by your realization that wherever you look, no matter what you see, only 100% of God is there. You're looking through every form.

Through every person, you have rid the world of personality. You're seeing the impersonal Christ everywhere. And lo and behold, who is that impersonal Christ? It is YOU, your Infinite Self. There is the consciousness of this Infinite SELF as yourself. It is the healing Consciousness. It is also that consciousness that walks through the wall, through the fire, through the human experience of death. This consciousness walks consciously in Truth, in Reality, in Perfection, in perfect Law, in Abundance, in the absence of all of the good and evil of the world.

Now this is not human thinking. This is not being very intelligent. This is being Life. The most amazing things happen when you have stepped out of the human birth cycle into the Life that does not reincarnate cycle. You find this Life begins to open up, just like a blossom. It has all these inherent qualities of Divine that will lie there fallow, unused, inert, waiting for recognition. And they open up and the miracle is that Time and Space that you have discovered, meant nothing, begins to show you that wherever there is Space, there is an activity that concerns you coming in your direction. And everything moves toward this form. And everything moves this form toward everything.
Your complete range of activity expands. You find things happening that no human mind could possibly invent or anticipate. You find sickness is as much a part of your past as your youth. It just won't come again. There's no place for it to come. You find all fears of lack and limitation are as gone with the wind as yesterday. They have no place in your new consciousness. They simply don't appear. But there are many mansions and they begin to appear. The unexpected, that which is beyond mental dimension. And you find your new experience coming to you. You find there is a Divine purpose and there is a Divine plan and it's been working. And now it can enter your consciousness of Life.

And whereas, before, you were barricaded, stalemated, wondering what's next - why am I stagnant? Well, you were shutting out Life! You thought your life was boxed in over here in this form - not knowing that this is a Universe of Life that you are. And this universe begins to show you. Opportunities begin in every direction. Why? Because it is the nature of Life to be self-employed. It is the nature of Life to be at peace, to be harmonious. It is the nature of life to be independent of human law - to be independent of material law, to be independent of karmic law. It is the nature of Life to be self-productive and self-revealing. And that Life is ever expressing its perfection.

The word 'consciousness' is the bridge between that life and your experience of it. It's like a seed. Hold it in your hand and it won't grow. Put it in its proper element and you give it a chance. Your consciousness must become aware of that Life for that Life to come through your consciousness as expression. And the world has sat by, unaware of that Life, unconscious of it. And has therefore, not experienced it. Wherever there has been one who has been conscious of life, as his name, his substance, his law, his principle is Infinity, and the substance of his neighbor; that Life has rewarded him openly. And has made him a sage, a prophet an illumined one - one who walks independent of the material world.

Now there are many of those around us every moment and the moment we touch that Life in us, we touch that Life in them and we open communications. We find the illumined of yesterday are right here in life, invisible, waiting for us to enter the consciousness of Life invisible; and then we are directed by them, moved by them, educated, led, guided, fed, sustained, lifted in the new mansions. Otherwise, we stalemate and we stand on the scale of human evolution with no place to go.

Maybe next year or next 10 centuries, we'll have longer ears and shorter 'this' or our heads will be pointed or they won't, but that isn't where we're going. We're leaving that horizontal world of human evolution. We're moving into the vertigo, into the spiritual evolution where I find my own identity as the Christ of God. The Self, the One, the Being, the Pure, the Inviolate, the Immaculate Eternal. These aren't words anymore. These are the living experience.
Now there has never been a person in your life who hasn't given you, without your realizing it, the opportunity to recognize that person as your own life. Each time we have pushed away that recognition, we have separated ourselves from Life, from the very force that is the maintaining Force of the real Universe. We have pushed away Bread, pushed away Life, pushed away Manna, pushed away the Harmony and the Peace we have sought. Now we say, "I'm not pushing it away anymore. My conscious recognition, constantly, without ceasing is a Secret." And then you find you're making progress with less effort, whereas before you were hammering nails with a hammer. Now you're recognizing Life is here and somehow the nails get knocked in by the hammer. And it doesn't take as much muscle anymore.

Everything changes. You come under new laws of Time, new laws of Space. In fact, you know, you've come into the perfect Grace which knows everything that must be done before the human mind ever dreamed there had to be something done. And so we are in the Secret today, the secret, the mystery of Life. Life must be realized as the only one, never fragmented, never divided, never separated, so that your life and mine are always the same. Your life and everyone and the past, the present and the future are always the same. And you extend that recognition to the animal, vegetable and mineral world. The same Life and you rest there, consciously.

You see why the Tibetan will teach 'don't kill a bug'? He's trying to teach us One Life. Recognize IT. Then we come out of idolatry because we have made idols out of matter. We made idols out of money. We have made idols out of things, out of possessions. We have made idols out of the human form. We have made statues to men, but not to the principle which underlies all that appears. Stop and dwell on the life of you which has ever been the life of every form you have ever inhabited. And string those forms together like pearls on a necklace and now that the One life of them was always the Life of God.

Every form you've ever been was always actually a concept and behind it was always the same life you're in now - the One Life. Go into the future and see the same thing is true. Get a feeling of your own life throughout Time. Get a feeling of your one life throughout Space. All of this we have turned away from by trying to glorify this form. Let that one life do its own glorification. Rest in it.

If you give 5 minutes a day to it - to resting in that one life that goes through all time and through all space, and know it to be your own, you will be planting seeds that must grow. God fills all Space. Wherever God is, the Life of God is. You are the Life of God. Actually, your life fills ALL space. You must know this. Your life fills all space. But they say there's a bomb coming over there and an earthquake over there, and some pestilence over there and they're lying! Your life is all there and there and there. And your life is the life of
God. And that must be the same as 2 and 2 is 4 to you. That must be practiced until it is simple as all that. My life is everywhere and it is the Life of God. And when you know this to be the case, you'll have to do it again and again and again until you wake up in the middle of the night and that's your knowledge, without even trying. My life is everywhere and it is the Life of God. What harm can come to us? What else is there to cause us harm? There's nothing. And then you have captured the false images of the world and you have robbed them of their sting. Your life is everywhere and it is the Life of God!

It has ever been thus, and ever will be. Be ye perfect as your Father, accepting that Life to be your own. We practice it in small ways and in big ways, but mostly we practice it. You see, that is really a different way of practicing the Presence instead of sitting in a chair and waiting for an inspiration to come to you. You're building the invisible freeways through which that inspiration can come, when you know the Invisible is all you. Then the inspiration will follow. Then the talent will prosper. Then you'll find you're a better 'this' and a better 'that'. Then the right thought and the right word and the right action appear because the infinite freeway is your being and it simply feeds itself to where the form appears. Consciously you make it yours.

Now you can't be everywhere and still be in a body and if you want to cling to the fact that this is you, you can have this minute, but you're going to lose Eternity. You can't be everywhere in a form; and you are everywhere. And then the form becomes that place where your invisible activity in the Infinite is made manifest. The form is really your score card, showing you how many hits, runs and errors you have made - your life, your Name, the Infinite Life of your being.

Now let's transfer back there. Each person we see becomes a transparency through which we accept the invisible Life. Every time a word comes to your mouth about a criticism of somebody, remember, you're denying your life. That person won't lose a thing, you will. Joel says look in the eyes of a person or sometime look over his shoulder, just an inch to the right. Well, you can invent all kinds of things to do. You can put a 100% sign over everybody's head when you look at them and not be concerned with what they display to you. But you've got to be living in you. And this isn't a mental activity. After while, it's a relaxing into it and then I, I become the Manna. You've opened your door. You've accepted I as your Life, not only in you, but in your neighbor - in the fellow down in San Quentin, in the fellow on the Indian reservation. That's my life! Everywhere! There are no more people. There's just your life, one life.

And that life isn't Catholic or Protestant or Jew or Hindu or Muslim. That life has no color. That life has nothing except its own perfection in all things. All human differences are dissolved. There are no people in life. That is the Christ Way. That is the unveiling of
Christ in you. And there are no people, no mortals, no human beings, no physical bodies in
the Kingdom of God. You have to check them outside. For those who aren’t interested in
the Kingdom of God, they just don't travel that way. For those who are, they step into the
Invisible Self, as Life; and to that they are true in all who come into their experience.

When you are shining, you are letting the Light shine through you. You're
illuminated, because only Life can illuminate. You're out of personality. You're out of
person, out of things, out of mammon. You don’t know any bond slave. You're out of slavery!
For I the Life, am the Resurrection. Now suppose in this state of Consciousness, you hear
about somebody who has pneumonia -- in fact, somebody who is saying to you, "get rid of my
pneumonia." That person isn't there. Your life is there. Your life is always there. That's 2
and 2 equals 4. And the fact that someone thinks they have pneumonia, doesn't change
and 2 equals 4. And your answer within yourself is "2 and 2 is 4." My life is there and that's all
and rest in the Word. Like Hezekiah, they alone are the arm of flesh. We have the Lord God
almighty. We have Life realized, and we rest. And IT does the work. Yes, It does the work.
It removes the appearance of pneumonia. It does whatever it has to do to reveal Its perfection
to the illumined consciousness which accepts it. It can grow dollar bills on trees if it must. It
can take a lung that isn't breathing and make it breathe. Why? Because I the Life in the midst
of you am greater than he that walks the earth. In other words, the invisible Spirit is greater
than the visible matter and is the higher law and therefore, supersedes all else, when
recognized, when accepted.

The 3rd chapter in The Mystical I is I am Come; and although there is a great
similarity in chapters, it would seem; if you are practicing the Invisible Life everywhere as
your Life, this I Am Come will announce Itself to you. And if it already has, you realize that
you are getting the sign, the evidence, that the Life of God truly is your life, and can never
leave you. And It's truly the Life of everyone you know and can never leave them. And you
are called upon to be faithful to that Life in you and even then, not forgetting - in them. And
then, My peace I give unto you. When you see Me and know Me everywhere, My peace give
I unto you. And that peace will live beyond all temporary peace in the world. It will be a
permanent, eternal peace in the knowledge that you have dominion through I over all that is
on the earth, all that is below the earth, all that is above the earth. For I, the Life of God Am
the Power.

Wherever you acknowledge Me, My power will be visible and tangible; and
sometimes very quickly. Now we can take hands with forms, but there should be a
recognition that we are the One Infinite Life. If that recognition isn't there, then the I of you
is not going to change. When it is there, it will see the I of those around you and then you
will never give a treatment. You'll simply know that I in the midst of me is I in the midst of
you. And we are One and the Same. And that will be what had been treatment in the
metaphysical world. Then you will rest and watch I do the work.

Now you may find that you invent some interesting new ways to practice the One
Life. I hope you do. If you are working at it, the Spirit will give you many new ideas.
Remember that every time you practice the One Life, you are losing fear, lack, limitation,
potential disease. You are losing the human problem. You are raising the Son of God, until I
come, Whose right it is to live your life in all of the Christ dimension of perfection.

I'd like to suggest an 8 O'clock meditation during this coming week, in which you
accept another individual somewhere and know this life of that individual is your life, right
there where that individual is. You start with a contemplation about it and after you feel the
strength and truth of it, you relax in the Word, rest in the knowledge, wait upon the Spirit to
announce whatever it's going to announce; until you can feel your life there where that other
fellow is; as well as where you are in form. We'll try that 8 O'clock every night 'til we meet
again. And see if you can't get the depth of it. And if you're wise, you'll do it at other times
during the day.

Wherever you go, before you go, pause a minute and know that my life is there.

Get the feeling of it and then go.

Thank you again.
We've got more than words, of course. The experience of I am come is ever-present, awaiting our recognition. On the path of truth, we may be motivated at first by this great desire to find freedom from many things; find that inner peace. And all of this brings us to looking at what is the Father's will for me and we find shortly that His will for us is pretty much the same as our own. That you be perfect as your Father. We couldn't ask for anything more. So, happily we move out to be perfect as our Father, find peace, find freedom; freedom from all of the human problems.

And we are stopped by various appearances that beset us until to the moment that we realize we have only one weapon and that is God Itself. Unless we are living in truth, there is no freedom. There is no peace. And so instead of seeking freedom and peace now, we seek truth. We seek God-Truth. And this poses a second question: where shall I find this truth? How shall I find it and how shall I recognize that it is truth. And so now we come to having to seek an authority, so humanly we look for a human authority. And we're disappointed because every human authority turns out to be one of the ravening wolves in sheep's clothing.

We find that in truth there are no human authorities. And then we walk the path of Christ. We may be in another part of the world and walk the path of Buddha or Allah or Mohammed. We may walk the path of Zen. We find many paths, but always the One goal: Truth - everlasting Truth. Truth that never wavers, truth that is impartial, truth that is not subject to the whims of the weather and of the day and of the time and of the year. We find that Christ is that Truth. And when we have reached that conclusion, then that is our Teacher. We may read, we may study, but always it is because the One we read is teaching us that there is a Christ Presence.

And finally, our teacher of Truth, the Christ, we find within our own being. And now we're on our way to freedom, to peace, to Truth. As you read the Bible and your capacity to discern the hidden meanings is heightened, you realize, of course, that the Bible always hints at a higher truth, as if it were concealing truth from those who might misuse it or be misled by their ignorance of it. And so, when it tells you the kingdom of God is within you, even you are fooled at first. You think, well, it must be this is listening for the Kingdom of God and you listen; and as many have said, nothing happens; or I had a wonderful meditation, but it didn't bear fruit.
And you find that they have not yet found the Kingdom of God. They're still a spectator. They're obeying as dedicatedly as they can and yet, in spite of what they're doing, in spite of trying to live within that Kingdom within, they do not bear fruit. By their deeds, you can tell they're not bearing that fruit. And now we unmask the Bible for ourselves and see that the Kingdom of God within us is our Identity. We all should be at that place now where identity is the Kingdom of God. I'm not seeking it, I am it. And until I am it, I'm in duality. And in that duality, even though I seek freedom and peace, I receive not the things of God because a mortal being receiveth not of the Father.

Again we revise our attitude. And we come to the place where we must make the decision - Am I the Spirit of God. Am I now an immortal being or am I a physical, mortal self? Oft times, we find that some people are unwilling to make that decision. They'd rather straddle the issue and continue to trying to serve two masters. And if you have not made that decision, you can be sure that some of your apples will be rotten. There will be defects. There will be imperfections. There will be good and evil. And this continues until we are willing to leave the nets of mortality to abide in the Truth, the hard truth, that I cannot be both Spirit and matter. I cannot expect the law of Spirit to apply to a material 'me'. I cannot expect the love of God to enter a physical selfhood, when I have been told that flesh is Christ. I cannot expect to find my peace and my freedom as a mortal being. And when confronted with this fact, I can either continue in the belief of mortality, of physicality, of humanhood and expect good and evil to be my lot in life; or I must change. I must die, that I be born again, of the Spirit, of the Truth, of the Christ, that I may walk with God.

Now we are told that unless we abide, we perish. Unless we abide in the Vine and that I which is the Vine, which is come that we have Life and have it more abundantly, that I is Identity. That vine is identity and that vine is Christ; and I, Christ, am the Vine. And unless you abide in Christ, unless you yield your life as you know it from the mortal standpoint to the immortal Christ of your true self, you cannot abide in the vine, which goes unto the Father. And then we are told that we are like branches, cut off, that wither and must be purged. And it shouldn't alarm us or surprise when we see this happen to many around us. They have read the same Bible, and they have not known that Christ the Vine is their Identity and so they live, not in Christ, but in the human mind - in the separating Mind, in the mind which looked out and sees imperfection that God did not create.

Now each of us has had the experience of declaring ‘something here is wrong’. God says, ‘nothing is wrong’ and therefore, God is right, or we are right. And, of course, we know Who is right and that makes us wrong. Every time we see something wrong, we are looking at that which God did not create. And every time we suffer, we're not suffering because God gave us bad hearing or because God gave us bad vision or because God gave us a problem. We're suffering for one reason and one reason alone - God did not make evil. God did not
make error. God did not make problems. God did not make disasters. God made and is running a perfect Universe. And if we think we're smarter than God and have found out that it is not a perfect universe, we are suffering only from our misbelief.

There's nothing you can suffer from except your ignorance of God. And when you've reached the level of acceptance which says that only God is present, you discover you have hidden capacities beyond your imagination. Only God is present. That means, whatever is not God is not present. That means that God is ALL, accepted in your consciousness, and there you abide in the acceptance that the only presence ANYWHERE is God.

You'll find that you're going to come to that as a daily reminder. And when you have, there will be a great relief within you, just as when you were relieved to learn that God never made evil. And that whatever God had not made did not exist. Somehow that is the stepladder taking us to that level of consciousness which can overcome the belief in the presence of evil. And further, when we know that only God is present and nothing else, no one else, no other condition, no situation, no circumstance, other than God's presence is here and there and everywhere, then we are at the place where we can relax, abiding, trusting, knowing that God is running the universe NOW; and all imperfection that appears to me is the Tempter, the Lie about the ALLNESS of God.

In our mind we have sought to influence God to come into our lives. Now in this chapter, we find some very interesting observations about that, all of which tell us in very specific language that as long as you are going to God for any purpose whatsoever, for any material thing, for the fulfillment of any human desire, you will discover that God cannot hear you. There is no place where you can make contact with God to fulfill your will, your business, your desire, your purpose; to improve your humanhood. And this seems very illogical. You mean I cannot ask God to improve my life? Well, of course not. That's an old cliche. How can you improve God's life? As you ask God to improve your life, you're saying that your life isn't the life of God. You're denying the allness of God's presence. You set up a second life, a second self. And God isn't concerned about protecting your second self or improving it or removing diseases from it. God has no interest in a second self because there is none.

And then you say, well, then can't I ask God to make better human relations for me. Can't I ask God to send me a little love, a little wisdom, a little this and a little that? No, you cannot. There's nobody to hear you. Again, you're setting up a life separate and apart from the God you're asking to send you these things. And so in this chapter, we come now to the experience, not the words, but the experience of Christ within.

Let us meditate now on the all presence of God. You see a bird, you see a tree, you see a river, you see a person, but none of this is what is there. God is. You see a situation, you see a condition, you see a circumstance, but none of it is there - only the invisible activity
of God is there. And now we're translating all of the visibles into that consciousness of the invisible activity of God, ever-present and ever-Perfect. God did not give one person bad vision and another person good vision. God did not make rotten apples, but neither did God make good apples. We find that everything that God made is invisible and that every quality of God is present and available to the Christ. And because God is the only Presence, I live, yet not I. The presence of God called Christ is living its life where the world sees you and me and him and her. We're dropping the ‘him’, we're dropping the ‘her’, we're dropping the ‘it’. We are accepting the presence of Spirit everywhere. Perfect Spirit - and therefore, in my true Self, in my only Self, I cannot claim bad vision. I cannot claim any problem. I cannot claim any lack or any limitation. The moment I make such a claim, even within myself, I have set aside my reality, my identity. And I have accepted that God is NOT the only presence; that God is not perfect and that beside the perfect presence of God, there is a 'me' somewhere, dwelling in the state of imperfection; and this is the masked Hypnotist forcing us into the acceptance of a lie.

It is very surprising, but some of the most devoted people in this work have unwillingly and unknowingly expressed their unbelief in God. You may be surprised to find that many a minister, many a priest, many a bishop, many a cardinal, many a rabbi, many of the hierarchies, do not believe in the perfection of God; do not believe in the allness of God; do not even believe, in many cases, in the presence of God. And so, world belief sneaks through in one here and one there. And each of these individuals, without realizing it, expresses their belief that God is absent or inadequate for the purpose at the moment; not present, imperfect and in many cases, believing that God is actually non-existent. Whereas truth, the Christ Mind revealed that only God is existent. There is no other. And this existence of God is your existence.

Your claim of imperfection is your denial of that existence. And the remedy is clear. We lay aside the claim and we recognize that because God is the only presence, God's perfect health is present. God's perfect vision is present. God's perfect body is present. God's perfect law is present. God's love is present. God's wisdom, strength are present and available. And instead of seeking a human remedy for a mortal defect, we un-see, we un-know. And this state of Un-Knowing is the emptying of all of your mental vessels, of every concept. The cleansing of the temple - the purification in which you cast out every belief which denies that only God is present. All of your physical defects are packed up in a little sack and thrown out because each one says, God is not present and there is another presence which is imperfect.

Now you say, will that get rid of it for me? And the answer is, yes and no. As you are able to be true to the All-Presence of God in your consciousness, you will find a new strength coming to assist you - I AM Come. Try on Him you have sought to lift you above this claim, this belief. Only you have sought Him outside. Perhaps you sought it in your concept about
God. And every concept about God is doomed to failure. Because a concept is made by the human mind and it's the Father of Lies - the World or Universal Mind. And these concepts are all the barrier, because they separate you and they make God AND you. When only God IS.

And so we remove the concepts. We remove the belief that there is evil. We look directly at that which had been the source of our problem and we recognize that as not of God. And even though the problem remains to haunt and taunt us, we are now in that level of that consciousness which is saying, ‘Christ in me is perfect. Christ in me is not defective. Christ in me has no claim. Christ in me is the power.’ And our thoughts are being cleansed until I come into your consciousness and then, having opened yourself to the Christ, divine thought flows through the Vine out to you, the branch.

And divine thought, being perfect, dissolves the illusion, the darkness of what had been human thought. All we had suffered from was human thought. There's nothing else we suffer from. The condition that you call your condition is thought made visible and as that thought is changed by the entrance of Divine thought, the condition, having no human thought now to sustain it, dissolves. The child of darkness becomes the child of Light.

Now if that is clear, let us look for a moment now at some of the statements made by Joel. We find on Page 28 of Mystical I, the following statement: God cannot be known with the mind. And in the moment that you have no concept of God, nothing to pray to, when your mind is completely in a listening attitude, a vessel emptied of all concepts, then what is revealed to you through the still, small voice, becomes visible to you, as the harmony of spiritual being. Now let's carefully consider that: That which is revealed to you by the still, small voice, becomes visible to you as the harmony of being.

Just imagine if you were in a battleground and the still, small voice revealed to you that I am the prince of Peace within you. According to this statement, that peace would become visible to you as the harmony of spiritual being. If you were in a state of physical discord and the still, small voice revealed to you that I am come, that you might have life and have it more abundantly, then that life, being the perfect life of God would appear visible to you as the absence of your discord.

And we're learning, then, just as the actual experience has revealed to so many of you, that every time your consciousness receives the living Christ as a voice, as a presence, as a vision, as an impulse, as a form of inner activity, as a state of wisdom, or as an intuition, this invisible receptivity enters into your consciousness, moves in mysterious ways and then appears, bringing with it the harmony, the peace, the freedom often that human or material attempts in the outer had been unable to produce; this built-in Messiah.

Now when we are sure that this is true, we begin to concentrate, dedicate our efforts to making ourselves receptive to that still, small voice; to that intuition, to that impulse, to that inner impartation of the most High. We learn that we never have to seek outside of this inner
I. Just as the fruit on the tree never seeks outside the tree for its growth, so we never seek outside Christ within for our growth. Now unless you are doing this, you are in a state of division and a state of unbelief and mistrust. Unless you are depending totally on I, Christ within, I who have come, you are in a state of separation from all that you seek. “I am the Vine and my Father is the husbandman.” And we are One and if you wish to be one with the Father, you must be one with the Vine, the Christ. And then you are fed. Then the fruit of the vine appear on the branch of your life.

This is the inner activity of the Holy Ghost becoming visible as the fruits of God which are love and wisdom and truth and life without end. And so that might be considered one of the wisdoms in Joel's chapter.

He says now, something which should remove from many of us a barrier. “I do not know the needs of the I that I AM. I do not know the needs of the I that I AM.” In other words, no human being can decide for the I within. And the reason for that statement is, because many of us are trying to still direct the inner Christ. We set up this goal out here for Christ to fulfill for us. And of course, we're whistling in the dark. There's no person on earth who can set up a goal for Christ to fulfill and every attempt to tell Christ to heal this or heal that or help me attain this or attain that is a fool's paradise. And ultimately, it crumbles because there is no basis for such activity in the Infinite Way or in any real teaching of the Spirit. It is the will of the Father and although we think that the Father's will is our happiness, our fulfillment as human beings, our employment, our harmony with others, that is only our human concept.

We are making decisions about what we think God should have in mind and we're saying to God, ‘now, fulfill these beliefs I have about what I think you want me to have.’ And of course, if everybody in the world could do that and God would comply, we would have a great deal of conflict, because many of us want the same things. And we would limit our universe to only what human desires wish.

Now there is no such universe. The Father's business is not your human happiness or harmony. That's just a side product. The Father's business is your spiritual identity. And the Father is going to express that spiritual identity. And there is no peace, there is no freedom, there is no truth, there is no fulfillment until the Father is expressing that spiritual identity in the absence of your will. When your will steps aside and says, ‘I do not know your will for me other than that you have stated, 'be ye perfect'. I do not know how you plan to fulfill that will. I do not know the will of the I that I am. But the I knows it. And to that I, I must surrender.

Now the will of the I in you isn't that you have a defect or an imperfection or a lack or a limitation. And the will of the I will be fulfilled for I AM Omnipotence. But when we try to set up a second life, a life of our own apart from I, Omnipotence does not enter that life.
And so we come to the only way for omnipotence to run our lives is for it to be the Omnipotence of I. Omnipotence, the full power of the Infinite, does not function in a human form. Always, we fall short of the mark and we reach that mental frustration because we are always trying to short-change ourselves in some way, by being unwilling to accept pure spiritual Being as the only Being we can be. Only then does the omnipotence of I reveal itself. In your consciousness, as you make the full and total acceptance of spiritual being, you will discover that omnipotence does reveal itself. Then, the fruitage of all that the Father has does flow through the I.

And that every claim that you have made must dissolve with the false sense of self that you have yielded. Only the false sense of self upholds these claims. It's really like a coat that you take off, this false sense of mortality. Something you have worn because there was never this inner Light to tell you that this was only an outer garment. Some have even gone back to the date of birth and have thought they were born with defects. There is no such thing. You cannot be born with a defect. All that is happening there is that the thought consciousness of the parent is being made manifest in the individual who appears to be born with a defect. That thought consciousness is not the Consciousness of God. It was never real. It was only a belief made visible and accepted and then hardened by the years of acceptance so that it seems to be a congenital, hereditary condition. But always, while this appeared to be the case, Christ was the true identity of the parent. Christ was the true identity of the child. And upon the realization of that Christ identity, you break the false law of heredity. There are no congenital diseases or imperfections that can be passed on because they have no existence in the first place. They're merely universal beliefs and no one has taken the trouble to break those universal beliefs. And so the belief is passed on and the condition is merely the outer evidence of the belief.

Again, our beliefs enslave us, but as our beliefs are dissolved by divine knowledge, the shackles are torn away. And God reveals that the only ancestor you ever had is God Himself. In the un-knowing of the lies, of the concepts, of the beliefs of the universal mind; of the beliefs of the individual human mind, you were told to leave mother and father. And that means to un-know them as Mother and un-know them as Father. Because God is the identity of mother. God is the identity of father. God is your mother. God is your father. God is the identity of your own being. There is only the one. All that is present is God. And the false sense of self which wants to live a life unaware of that or independent of that, is merely committing suicide.

And so, we release concepts. We take this wisdom of Joel's: ‘I do not know the needs of the I that I am.’ We do not try to outsmart our own Christhood. And as difficult as that may seem, wherever one has heard the inner Self, there is that obedience which says, ‘Thy will, which is the perfect will of the Father, is the only will that I will yield to. I will not yield
to my personal will, my personal desire, my personal ambition, because even when I receive
them and achieve them, I will discover that they are not what I want. They can never satisfy
if they’re not the will of Christ in me. My success will be empty. It will not be sustained by
the Infinite. It will not be supported by God. It will be shallow, unsatisfying and ultimately, I
will have to seek again and again, and again - finally learning that until the will of God in me
is fulfilled, every second will is the expression of a second self; one that is not connected to
the vine and that must be purged.’ So we’re learning again to empty our vessels.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side A ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

So we're learning again to empty our vessels, come to God without a desire, with only
one wish - reveal Thyself. Thy grace will be my sufficiency. I seek no thing. We do not
make the mistake of going to God for any material thing, for any material condition. That
would be like going to a peach tree and expecting apples. God has no material thing to give
us. Spirit gives ITSELF. We don't go to Spirit for material things. We go to Spirit for the
realization of Spirit and then the will of Spirit, the power of Spirit manifests ITSELF as the
fruitage of Spirit. And often times, it will not appear as the thing we had mentally outlined,
but it will be what we need. And always, it will be the right thing.

This is a great Secret for those who have discovered it. They have learned that this is
the Way to build a life that glorifies the Father; a life that is independent of the material world.
Because whatever the Father makes manifest in your experience, is yours. It belongs to you.
It can never be taken away. It can survive time and tide. Because it is always one with the
Invisible. It is always there under Divine guidance. The health that comes through the Christ,
the wealth that comes through the Christ, the harmony, the comfort, the safety, the protection,
the love and the wisdom that come through the Christ, being Divine, being Perfect, being
Omnipotent, always dissolves all seeming opposition. I am Come.

And you started out to find peace. You started it out to find freedom. I AM peace. I
am freedom. You started out to find Truth. I AM the Truth. And I am everything you want
and need - the wine, the water and so forth. There is nothing withheld from the I of your
being. And so, repeatedly Joel reminds us, never go outside the I. All of the good things, all
of the perfect things of God are always present and available in the I.

And now comes a very difficult thing. These things are not available when you are
living inside the form. We do not have these things because we are living in the form. They
are in the Infinite. They are never in the form. They are always outside the form. You say,
‘well I thought the Kingdom was within.’ Yes, but not within the form, within Christ; and
Christ is not in the form. Form is in the mind. Christ is everywhere. The Allness of God, the
fullness of the glories of Christ are not available to the human form. They only appear, but they always remain as the invisible essence of the Father.

Now to live not in the form is the ultimate experience in this work. Let's see if we can capture some awareness of that. As you meditate with the mind, you're setting up a barrier. You have the idea that the mind has to be an instrument which contacts the Invisible Infinite. And so there's this mind, probing or trying to be still; trying to do something. Even trying to be still, is trying to do something! And although you have come to a place where you manage to be still many times, there are other times when you find you cannot.

In the absence of the human mind, you're out of the form. You are the Infinite. There is no 'finite' anything. That image called form which is crystallized in the mind, is gone with that mind. And the infinite is your being - the Infinite Christ. The second of that tells you all you have to know, that you must find this Infinite Christ, which is not in the form. And the only barrier to it is the Mind. After you have emptied all the concepts from the Mind, there is a moment when you step right out of that Mind. And you cannot find yourself for an instant. There simply is no 'you' around. And in that instant, you find the Infinite you.

And it's a whole new universe. Everything is different. I am come! For I AM that infinite Christ that now steps in. Now I speak. Now I pour. Now I flow. Now everything I have is yours. That fellow is gone and the mind that maintained that fellow is gone. And the only Mind that is here now is the Mind of God, the Christ Mind, the One, perfect Mind. And it can only manifest the One perfect you. Only in the absence of you is the presence of God. The stone is rolled away. A picture is worth a thousand words. One second of I is worth a million pictures.

Well, when you learn the importance of I, to the extent that you have a conviction that without I, I am nothing, then your dedicated effort goes to attaining the Consciousness of the Presence of I. And everything that stands between that consciousness of that presence and your realization of the Infinite is cut away with the double-edged sword of Truth and Spirit. Again and again and again, you cleanse the temple. You remove the concepts until you can truthfully say, I am in that state of total Un-Knowing. I know not what to ask for, what to pray for, what to request, what to seek. I am eye-less. I am mindless. I am that invisible Self, an empty vessel; totally dependent on what the Father pours forth.

And then patiently wait. That is abiding. That is trusting. That is faith. That is standing in the Secret Place, not as a mortal, not as a person, but as the perfect Son of God; accepting your Father's presence where you are.

You see, you could never be an imperfect Son of God. There is no imperfect child of God. Every imperfection you declare says, 'I am not that child', whereas you are. And because you are, you must remove the belief in the presence of every evil on this earth. You must see all evil as the coat worn by the human mind. Step out of that coat. Let it fall to the
ground. It is nothing but a universal image of evil. As long as the belief in evil still exists in your mind, you will experience it. When you realize that, that there's only the Anti-Christ/World Mind functioning through you, using you, channeling through you to express its own Anti-Christhood, you'll catch on to the fact that you have been used as a channel of what is called the Serpent. You have been like a parrot saying, 'this is wrong and that is wrong', and it is the Serpent talking, not you at all; but the false sense of self.

It takes quite a lot of love of God to be able to deny the imperfection you've lived with all your lives, but if your love of God is greater than your love of your false sense of self, you'll lay down your beliefs. You trust the presence of God. You accept the presence of God and your acceptance is the rejection in your mind of every imperfection that you know. This is your acceptance of Sonship in spite of the appearance that denies it.

Well, perhaps at this point, we have a leg in the door. Now let's see what else Joel has to say. 'There is not I the Father, and I the Son.' Well, he's just full of shocks today. ‘There is not I the Father and I the Son.’ Well, now, we have to dwell on that until it has a meaning for us. Because he is revealing Infinite Wisdom. If there were I the Father and I the Son, that would be like an ocean over here and the waves somewhere else. The waves have to be where the ocean is, because the waves are the ocean. There is not five fingers, plus a hand. The hand and the five fingers are one. God the Father and God the Son are ONE. And so what he's telling is that there is not you AND God. There is not you AND Christ. There's not two, there's not three. There's ONE. And the one that isn't, isn't here. Only the one that is, is here. In our realization of the All-presence of God, we step out of the mind that entertains the concept of form and we stand as that invisible presence. There is not God and my material form. There is not God and your material form. There is not God AND matter. The mind which maintains its concept of a material universe is yielded and then I, the Christ Mind, step forth and you are living in the paradise of Spirit. The trees are still visible, but you're conscious of the essence of the tree. There's still birds chirping all over the place, but you're conscious of the essence that the world is calling the bird. No one takes away the vegetation or the sun, but you are conscious of something that no one else can see. You're living in your infinite, invisible universe, where there isn't God AND mortal beings. You're in the Infinite presence that the world is seeing as the visible, mortal being.

For that image of you in the visible is no longer under the law of matter. It is now under the law of your resurrected Consciousness. ‘I have come that ye may have life and have it more abundantly.’ I the Vine have made you ONE with the husbandman. And in your new consciousness, your accepted Identity, the law of perfection expresses its omnipotence in that visible image which the world calls you. The light reveals itself as the Divine image and likeness made manifest. Now we still may dwell in the idea of a Trinity, but we're learning that there is only the ONE, just as the Tree of Life was the only tree and the human concept of
it established a tree of good and evil. So there is only God and concepts of God established God, the Father and God the Son as two, but they are One; and the Master told us, I and the Father, are the Father, are One. ‘Thou seest me, the Son, thou seest the Father.’ We are ONE. In fact, that is the Secret of I: I and the Father are One. And when you find I in you, you and the Father are ONE. Then that presence you have accepted as the ONLY, is the ONE which governs all that appears as you. Unless we are in this ONE, this I, unless we have taken the time in consciousness to dwell there in truth, knowing the presence is all that is here – it doesn't matter who I see, or where I go - they are the invisible presence made visible. To that invisible presence, you remain true. And it remains true to you.

Then you find that you have your employment. You have your harmony. You have your supply. My grace appears as your sufficiency. As long as you abide in me, in I, abiding does not tolerate interruptions, does not tolerate exceptions. Abiding is a permanent state of Consciousness. All you have to do is take your eye off the wheel for 10 minutes, or 3 seconds, sometime and you know that you weren't abiding. Well, it's the same way in Spirit: Eye on the wheel/Consciousness on I, Christ. Or we become just bouncing bits of protoplasm back in a world of forms that have no law to govern.

In John 10:10, ‘the thief cometh, but for to steal and to kill and to destroy. I am come that they might have life and that they might have it more abundantly.’ Now who is this thief who comes to destroy? If I am the Vine who goes to the Father, then the thief must be that false god of the world, which we think is our God. It identifies the illness and we say 'amen'. It identifies the imperfection, and in fact, puts it out as an image in our thought and we say, ‘yes, there it is’. That's thief who comes to destroy and unless you're in the I, the thief is your thinking Mind. It isn't a matter of choice, it's an automatic thing. The thief is your thinking mind unless you're in the I, and so I takes us out of world thought and unless you're in I, you're in world thought. Unless you choose I, you're in the world thought of good and evil, of imperfection and relative raids of betterment. You're in the world that's always trying to become what already IS.

Now it may seem strange at first to say there's nothing wrong, because you know there are millions of things wrong to the appearance ‘i’; but that's the thief saying these things are wrong. The ever-presence of the Spirit means the ever-presence of perfection and there is no power to remove perfection. Nor is there a need to improve Perfection. Perfection is the reality that is ever-present right where the thief or the world mind is seeing something else. And if you love God supremely, you are accepting the ever-presence of His perfection even though the thief would try to rob you of the Truth. And then when I am accepted, instead of the thief, when Divine Self is accepted, instead of mortal self, you're not a channel for the world mind. And I then, becomes your life more abundant. Always the life more abundant is
in the rejection of that world thought which controls the human mind. Which even disguises itself as the human mind.

The goal of life, says Joel on page 29, has to be the attaining of God's presence, meaning spiritual identity. There is no way to get things, separate and apart from the presence of God, not spiritual things. There is no way to live harmoniously except by Grace and such a conviction brings you to the point of transition from the metaphysical life of taking thought, of demonstrating peace, safety, security, prosperity and happiness, even though those things may appear desirable. It takes you to the mystical consciousness of demonstrating, instead, the presence of the Grace of God, which is the only legitimate demonstration on the spiritual path.

Now, the difference, then would be that in demonstrating the grace of God, it is not you determining what that Grace should manifest. Instead of seeking the safety, you're seeking the grace. Instead of seeking protection, you're seeking the Grace. Always, you're not seeking the thing or condition, you're seeking the grace and letting the Grace manifest in its own way. And in case you haven't really caught on to this, we'll put it in very straight language. It is saying, do not live your life. Do not seek material things. As long as you seek material things, you're not seeking God. As long as you are living your life, you're not letting I the Christ live your life. These are harsh truths, but as long as we live our own lives, we may as well face it. Christ isn't living our lives. And only Christ goes to God. As long as we seek material things, we're putting up barriers, because the God of Spirit has none to give us. First you must be willing to release God from doing your will, from fulfilling your desires and changing or improving any phase of your humanhood, regardless of how difficult the situation may seem. You will really not be releasing God, though. You will be releasing your concept of God, which never really had any possibility of fulfilling your desires. You'll find that on page 29 in The Mystical I. As we ask our concept of God for this, that, or the other thing, we're told we have no chance of it being fulfilled. We've all learned that, to our sorrow, of course.

Now the word I is used by the Spirit for a very beautiful reason. When you say God, it conjures up a picture in your own mind. When you say I from the spiritual level, you have no graven image in your mind. You have no form. You have no man. I. There is no image barrier there. And so Spirit has given us I for that reason. The I of you and the I of your friend and the I of your mother and the I of your sister are all the same I. Everywhere on this earth today, I AM. Doesn't matter where you're looking, I AM there. This must be your constant awareness. In fact, there's cause for rejoicing when you know that God's perfection is everywhere, that it can never be removed, that all that is on this earth is the activity and presence of God. This in your consciousness, is a possible realization. It is a kind of realization that will never accept any form of error as a reality, as a substance, as a presence,
as something that has to be reckoned with. That is what is meant by ridding ourselves of concepts, that capacity to be without mortal thought about a mortal universe. That's the condition required for I to enter. It says that, whoever tries to enter another way into the sheepfold is a robber.

In other words, with your human mind, you cannot embrace the fullness of God. With your human mind, you twist and turn to find words and thoughts, some magic button, but it does not dissolve the human conditions. I in the midst of you do dissolve the human conditions. And so, originally, wherever and whenever it happened that Truth beckoned to you, it has now taken you to a mountain top called I. It says to you, I who stand before you can never be seen by a human eye, but I am standing here now. I am invisible, but I am mighty. I am the presence of God on earth that men call the Christ, and you have, up to now, considered yourself to be that person who has your face and your name and your body; but now, let it be revealed to you that you are I. You are an invisible being and your invisible self is the Divine image and likeness of God. I am come. You can accept me or reject me. You can be a branch on the tree of Life or one separated from the Father by your unwillingness to accept I. And then accept me as the Identity of mother, brother, father, sister, son, nephew and niece; the identity of enemy and neighbor. For God is individually manifest as the Invisible I everywhere and there is no other. Then you have the Universe of God. Omniscience flows through that universe, through I. Omnipotence expresses all that Omniscience says is necessary. And that Omniscience and that Omnipotence is present everywhere at every moment. For I am everywhere. Now include yourself, for that I is you and I is your Omnipotence, your Omniscience, your Omnipresence and if you stay within these three, never venturing into the belief that you are not Omniscient, not Omnipresent, not Omnipotent, you'll find you have the working tools to walk with God, to live in the Kingdom, to experience the grace; to bear witness to the perfection that abounds all around you. The witness never tells the Spirit what to do, but has total trust that Spirit will always perform in the Divine image and likeness. If within you there is a conviction rising that every imperfection you may know is but a shadow of thought which you have accepted unknowingly or unwillingly, now's the time to step out of that shadow into I, into Identity, into Christ, into the everywhereness of God, which has never permitted evil to exist in its perfect universe; which has never made a world, other than its perfect world.

And know that whatever was not created by God, cannot be your true condition, EVER. Let it fall away from your beliefs like a coat. Step out it. Lose it, in your understanding and you will find I will come forth and take over the rest. Setting up an I with some problem - that is a personal I with a problem, a desire, a need to be fulfilled - is setting up a selfhood apart from God. And this is a denial of the Master's teaching. The moment that
you take thought, you are living your own life. So to pray, to have in mind anything or any condition that you want from God is to create the barrier that separates you from it. Because there is no God separate from you; and that you which is not separate from God has no problem.

It would do well for us all to re-read John 10 and John 15. John 10 is the 'I am come'. John 15 is "I am the Vine'. And in it we are given the opportunity to lay down our mortal sense of life with its imperfections to realize that only immortal life with its perfection is present through I. Nowhere around you is there evil or error or imperfection. It exists only as a superimposed suggestion. Its perpetuation is based completely upon the mind which accepts it. And that same mind that accepts it is the mind that has posed for all these centuries as the human mind - a mind with no validity. That very mind which accepts it is the mind through which it was channeled in the first place.

As you overcome that mind and stand in the Christ Mind, which is the only mind present, you will discover you have borne an imperfection all these years that never existed in God. Now we're going to have some of these experiences in greater abundance as the I that has come takes over among us. And that will prepare us for the greater works, the works in which I in the midst of us expresses that perfection which is always present, but so little experienced by mortal belief. The time is coming for us all to see that resurrection is a living experience, here and now. We are all being resurrected out of mortality, out of the false beliefs in the imperfections that surround us, into the ever-present reality of Perfection.

And this will not be done in your mortal body. It will be done in your Christ body and then made manifest where the mortal body appears to be. Your Christ mind functions in the Christ body. Your mortal mind functions in the mortal body. As you step out of the mind that is not, you will find that you are really stepping out the body that is not, into the acceptance of the body that is and the mind that is - into the Temple not made with hands. This is our preparation for that Temple. If you will take with you that wherever you go, God is being God, you'll find a great power functioning in your consciousness. God is being God everywhere now. There is no place you can go where God is not being God. There is no such place on the earth.

In consciousness, you must work with this, until Spirit says amen. You will find you may be on the threshold of a great inner discovery.

_I am the Way_ is next week. I am Come, I am the Door, I knock at the door of your consciousness, and as you let me in, I become the door through which you move into the many mansions and your guide again is I, for I am the Way and I will go before you. We will walk with the Father. That is _I Am Come_, the 10th chapter of John and the 3rd chapter in The Mystical I.

Thanks very much.
**Herb:** There was a moment when a great discovery was made on this earth. A man called Jesus was seen through the eyes of another, who saw something behind the flesh, something not visible to human eyes, or to normal human perception. And when he made the identification, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living God", a very beautiful thing happened for all the world. The man Jesus did not deny the identification. He did not say, "Peter, you are wrong." He congratulated Peter, and then He said, "And I will give you the Keys to the Kingdom of Heaven and Earth. I will give you the Keys to the Kingdom." When He said that, you and I were informed that we have been given the key to the Kingdom of Heaven and Earth. He was talking to you, to me, to every unborn child; to everyone who will ever walk this world. "I will give you the Keys to the Kingdom. I Am the Way."

And always the world has sought a Jesus to give them the key. But He gave the Key right there. I will give you the Key. And that I is the very Christ that Peter recognized in Jesus. His Name is I. I the Christ, in Jesus. I the Christ in Peter. I the Christ everywhere Am the Key. I AM THE KEY! And when you find I, I will give you the Key to the Kingdom.

‘What is an absolute teaching’, Joel was once asked. He thought about this a moment and then he looked at the student and he said, "you know, we really ought to teach this without any words, because we can never convey Truth with the mouth, with the mind, with the tongue." And he said, "that's why in Zen (which is part of their teaching *not with words, not with thoughts*) "when a student says to a teacher, I would like you to explain this or that, or what is the meaning of this?" he said, “the teacher takes a cane and hits the student on the head”. And he said, "That's an absolute teaching." That was Joel's sense of humor about the fact that the only absolute teaching is the Word. The Word from Within, not from without.

Even a human teacher's words are not the Word. Ever the Word of God can be spoken by a human being; and this word, we find, given to us in John, right at the beginning - "In the beginning was God, and the Word was God". And no matter what religion you go to, you find there is always a Word. And always that Word is so phrased that it is incomprehensible to the human mind.

Lao Tse gave up ever finding a student who could understand him. Instead of the Word, he had the Way. There was a movement called Chan in China, which later became Zen. And Zen is the Word. Moses gave us I AM. India gave us OM. The Hindus gave us
Tao. Always, there is a Word. Christianity gives us Christ. That's the Word, but the Word is not a word. It must be an 'experience'.

Now if you were to look at this Crudens Concordance, which is one of the most beautiful possessions you can ever own, you would be shocked to find that it says something very unusual about the Way. It's like looking in a Fannie Farmer recipe book and she tells you to put in a cup of flour and later you discover it's a misprint. It should have been 3 cups and you just find errors like that in a Fannie Farmer book; and you wouldn't expect to find errors like that in Crudens Concordance. But yet, under The Way, look - Jesus Christ is called The Way, because 'it is by Him, alone, that salvation and eternal life may be obtained.' That's the only reason I have this book here, because Crudens says, 'by Him alone, by Jesus Christ, salvation and eternal life may be obtained.'

And of course, it's just the opposite and that's what's so strange and that's what's so perplexing that all these centuries have gone by before the Light begins to glimmer out of the darkness of the leaven of the Pharisees. “Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees”, He said to His disciples. And if He walked the earth today, he would say, "Beware the leaven of the Pharisees of the 20th Century." And they said, “what is this leaven? Is it because we didn't bring any bread? No, no, no”, He said. “You know I mean the doctrine of the Pharisees. That is their leaven they are teaching.”

Now you cannot learn that the Key to the Kingdom of God is I Christ in you and have any other way. There is no other way. The only way is I. And when the Master says, I AM the Way, if you accept the authority of the Spirit of God, then there is no other way, absolutely no other way on the face of the earth! It makes no difference what name you give to it, whether it's a religion or a philosophy or a science, it is not the Way. Neither lo here or lo there - not in holy mountains, not in holy temples, not in holy edifices, not in holy buildings, not in holy churches. Nay, not in Jerusalem - only in the Kingdom of God within you, Identity - I, Christ within. That is the way.

And the leaven of the Pharisees today, the teachings of the world today, are not teaching the Way; the Way that is called I. Now, no matter whether you say Tao, OM, I, I AM, Moses, Son of God, Jesus, Christ - it makes no difference what the word is that you use because the only word that means anything is your Identity. Your Identity is the Word. And the reason those words are used is because they do not conjure up a picture in your mind. They are incomprehensible to the Mind. They force you to go higher than the word itself and to find spiritual Identity. And then you have the magic of I. The I that you are is so unique that there is no other I on the face of the earth. The I that you are is so unique that there is no opposition to IT. It is the only Spirit of God on the earth.
And so when Jesus says, "Thou seest me, thou seest the Father", if we do not pause to let the meaning become totally clear, we are really closing our eyes to the very Way that we have been seeking. When Peter says, "Thou art the Christ", and Jesus says "Thou seest me, thou seest the Father", He is saying you're not seeing Jesus at all. You're seeing the Christ. Thou seest the Christ, thou seest the Father, because the Christ and the Father are One.

But that isn't all He says. He says that this I, this Christ is the Way for all men. He says that whoever finds I in the midst of him will find He who is greater than all of the powers of the world. He tells us that I in the midst of Him, you, everyone, is God. And how could there be another Way to God than the acceptance of God where you are? You can't accept God around the corner. That won't be any power. The only way you can be one with God is to accept God where you are.

And so when Jesus accepted the identification as Christ, that wasn't something 2000 years ago. He was accepting the identification of every man on the earth as Christ. How could Paul say, "I live yet not I. Christ liveth my life." Jesus was dead. Jesus was crucified. Jesus was gone from the earth. How could Christ live Paul's life, if Christ was the identity of only one man? Why would John the Baptist say, "oh, no, I'm not the Christ." Why would they even ask him? "I'm not the Christ, but there is one coming Who is greater than I and He Who is coming existed before I existed. He existed before Abraham."

How could a man named Jesus have existed before Abraham? We know when he humanly appeared. Always the Christ before Abraham and the Christ that will never leave and the Christ that moves through and as the man Paul and the Christ that moved through Moses and Isaiah and the Christ that moved through Buddha, the Christ that moved through Lao Tse, the Christ that has moved through every seer and sage and prophet. The Christ that moves through every child that appears from a mother's womb.

That invisible Christ was revealed that moment as the identity of mankind. And when He said, "thou seest me, thou seest the Father", He was saying for you and me that whoever sees you is seeing the Father. He was announcing your identity. And then He was saying that I AM the Way, meaning your identity is the Way. Your identity as the I of God is the Way. The Way out of the world of Error. The Way into the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. The Way into peace and freedom and health and abundance and Life without end.

I am the way to these things. I am the way to the storehouse of Grace. I Am the way to Omnipotence. I am the Way to the only power there is and I am never distant from you. I can never leave you. All of the power, all of the grace, all of the wisdom, all of the intelligence, freedom and peace that is Mine is in you now. And if you have not found the way to these, it is because there is a personal sense of a 'you' that is not I. The leaven of the Pharisees is still among us, in each of us.
In every church on this globe; in every religion, in every science, in every walk of life, we find the leaven of the Pharisees. And you can be aware of it best by recognizing what it is. Just think for a moment of religions today. Each one has a separate God. “My God is better than your God. And if it comes to a showdown, my God will protect me against you and your god will have no power. My god, I pray to, to safeguard me and sometime to overcome my enemies. My god I pray to, to get rid of germs.”

This is the leaven of the Pharisees. It's exactly the same. It is the belief in two Gods - 2 creators, 2 sources; that there is a source of good life and a source of bad life. It's the belief that there is good and there is evil. It is completely and totally spiritually barren, blind and deaf; without any spiritual understanding. It does not recognize Universal Brotherhood, except as words. It does not recognize the Son of God in every man. It knows nothing of the Christ within and so it is not the Way. And because it is not the Way, it is thief and a robber because it robs us of our identities, our birthright; it robs us of the qualities of God that are ever waiting in the midst of our recognition of Self, I AM the Way.

The world wants peace, but I Am the Way to peace. The world wants freedom, freedom from poverty, freedom from war and I AM the Way. I will give you the Key to the Kingdom.

Now there's absolutely no reason why, when the I of your Being is the Way that you should waste a single second seeking another way. The Infinite Way, for that reason is not a religion. It is the Way of I. It is the Way to Self Realization, through the awareness of your identity as the Son of God. And then the I of your own being unfolds, bringing forth the fruits of the Kingdom of God in your midst. And if these fruits are not visible to you, it is simply because we linger in the leaven of the Pharisees - the sense of a personal 'me'. And instead of having God, we have a concept about God.

You see, the Pharisees did not know God. The religions of the world do not know God. You cannot know God and I cannot know God. That is the point. We cannot know God. Only the I of you can know God. Only the I of Being can know God. And as long as you labor mightily with the intellect to know God, you will fail.

No human mind can know God, only the Transcendental I. “I am the door and whoever who tries to enter the kingdom through another door is a thief and a robber. I am the Vine. I am the connecting link to the Infinite Father. Whoever would enter to go to the Father, to see the face of the Father, must come through I.”

This is always been rejected by the world. Even today, as we hear the words, we're kind of like the Pharisees who watched miracles. They saw a man raise somebody from the tomb, changed blindness into vision, deafness into hearing. They saw miracles by the yard and they turned to him and said, do you have some signs that you are the Son of God? While
seeing, remaining unbelieving. And when we hear the Word that is within us, our spiritual
selfhood as I, when we hear the Father say, "be still and know that I am God"; when we hear
that “I give you the Key to the Kingdom, that I am the Light, I am the Truth, I am the Way, I
am the Resurrection, I am every need fulfilled already”; if we turn and go another way, then
we are completely controlled by the World Mind, which is still looking and praying to a man
who said, "don't pray to Me. I can do nothing for you. I can't even do anything for Myself."

And still the world prays to the very one who said, I AM the Way. The impersonal
Christ is the Way. The Divine Self of you is that impersonal Christ called I.

One of the most beautiful things in the Bible to me is the 1st Epistle of John. This
man had been through the formative years with the Master. He had seen, he had heard, he had
lingered, he had felt, he had experienced the Presence of God. Then he wrote this letter -- so
simple, as to walk right past the learned minds and intellects of the great religious leaders of
the world.

Every time I read it, I feel as if I cannot even turn the page, it's so sweet, so true. It
revealed, as Jesus did, I. I want to look at it for a moment with you. We can feel something
of the depth of John in this letter, knowing what is gone before, helps. "That which was from
the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have
looked upon and our hands have handled, of the Word of Life".

How different than a pulpit-pounder, giving us the letter of Truth. "What we have
seen and touched with our own hands" and he's talking about the Spirit all the way, that inner
discernment of the Word, of the I. And he's writing this to those he has taught, that I in the
midst of you AM the Way. They have learned this from him. "For the Life was manifested
and we have seen it." How many of us can say "the Life was manifested and we have seen
it." When we look at material forms, John is telling us about that Invisible Life, the Word
made flesh, which he has seen with the inner eye. And because he had seen it and knew that it
is indestructible, that it is Infinite, that it is immortal and that it is present where his own
students stood, he too, had seen the Christ of every one of his students. He was teaching them
about their life here, which is eternal; about the perfection of their being, about the fact that
you can never be separate from God, because that is the substance of your own being.

Fear not, it is I, EVERYWHERE. No matter where you're looking, that is I. I in the
midst of you is I in the midst of John, Peter and Mary. Everywhere, I AM. And every time
you mis-identify an individual by not knowing them as I, you malpractice them.

Instead of recognizing instantly that only I can be there, that Christ is all there is, we
in the leaven of the Pharisees, see saints and sinners, white men and black men, rich men and
poor men. We see Hebrews and Christians and there aren't any. All there is, is I, everywhere,
I AM. And when Jesus said, “yes, yes, only the Father within could have given you that
information”, He knew that I was the invisible name of the Roman Empire, the invisible name and identity of everyone on the face of the earth.

And so He said, “whatever you ask in my name will be given to you. And My name is I.” How can you ask in the Name of Jesus? Try it and see what happens. But when you ask in the Name of I, which was his meaning, whatever you ask in My Name, which is I, will be given to you. Do you want peace? When you ask in the Name of I, that means you have accepted I to be your Name. Do you want freedom? Do you want Life Eternal? Do you want Health? Do you want abundance? Whatever you ask in My Name, will be given to you. Wherever you accept I to be your Name, the Name of your neighbor, the Name of your enemy, the Name of the person you're worried about, you are accepting that I is Identity, as revealed to Peter and earlier, to his brother, Andrew.

Way back at the beginning, Andrew said, "Come, Peter, come Simon; we have found the Christ." Way back in the first book of John - first chapter of John. And it took Peter quite a long time to come to the understanding that the Christ is not Jesus, the man, but I, the Invisible Spirit, which underlies man. And now John, here, having lived through all of the glories, having seen the miracle of Resurrection, talks about what he has seen and heard and touched - the Living Christ, EVERYWHERE.

So that there is no man or girl or boy or son or daughter or mother or father. There is the living Christ everywhere. If we but had that moment of Peter's vision, we would see the One Christ -- everywhere. And there would be no 'coloreds', no races, no nationalities. There would be no divisions, for there is none. There would be no leaven of the Pharisees, no 'My God is greater than your God'; or ‘God began when Moses received the Word’; or ‘God began with Buddha, or God began with Allah. God existed before every revelator of Truth ever appeared in form. And that God which existed before the revelators, is I, the Self of every individual; before Abraham, before God was, the self of us, was.

Of course, John teaching his group, was revealing that, in the midst of them was a power greater than every power that walked this earth. And if you banish the years, John right here is saying to us, ‘Greater is He in the midst of you than he that walks the earth. I in the midst of you AM the Way.’ John says that we have overcome this world because we have yielded to Identity. We have found the I in the midst of us that the world is seeking to find out there.

And now we are living, not in the world of effect, but in the world of Cause. We have made a transposition from effect to cause, by finding, accepting and letting the Son of God in the midst of us take over our lives. I AM come, the Son of God has come to give you the keys to the Kingdom. The Son of God in the midst of you has the Key to the Kingdom. The Kingdom is Reality. The Kingdom is the Spiritual Universe. The Kingdom is every good
thing of God. And as you wait patiently, dropping all false sense of the human self, accepting the immortal I as your Self, you find that the mortal sense of life has been fooling you, by presenting to you that which never was created by God.

Every error lies only in the mortal sense of Life. The immortal I of you is always perfect and maintaining Its perfection. And there must be a deep soul-searching moment of truth when you can say to yourself, I recognize that the outer self of me is like the outer self of Jesus. It's not a God creation. It has no mission. It's an effect. There is no outer self. There's only the Self. And it matters not how people see that outer self, because those who look at this outer self are not looking through the Mind of God. What are they looking with? They are looking with the mind that cannot know God. They can only see the outer self of me. And I can't see the inner self of them, any more than they can of me.

We're looking with faculties that have no capacity. We're looking at each other with eyes that cannot see Christ! And so we're malpracticing each other all day long. We're identifying each other, not as the I which is the Way, but as the mortal self which was revealed as non-existent; as a veil of the senses; as the leaven of the Pharisees. We're not in the Mystical I and because we have not gone into our own inner sanctuary sufficiently to let ourselves be guided out of the mortal sense of self. That remnant of mortality lingering in us as concept makes it impossible for us to look out upon the perfection of Being.

Suppose you could reach a moment of absolute clarity when you are without any form or desire, seeking nothing and needing nothing, wanting nothing; completely fulfilled in your consciousness; knowing yourself to be that I which has no second self, which is not limited or finite; which is not confined in the physical form; which has no weight or density, no size or shape; but feeling the full freedom of the I of Being. This I, I Am.

Oh, you could rest there, knowing that this infinitely free I is the Life of the Universe and your life and that whoever who walks in the form is that Infinite I. So that you're living, not in the concepts of the mind, but in what might be called the Transcendental, the One, the Only and it is I.

When you are living there for a moment, you are the Way. You're not following the Way, You ARE the Way. Now, if this I is God and this I is you and I and the Father are One, is it not worth your total effort to rest there, knowing that I realized is Omnipotent, Omnipresent, Omniscient, the full, complete grace of the Father containing all things; that it is the substance of all that will later appear in this world as form; that it is perfect forever. It is eternal. It is without blemish.

It is the One universal Self. It is not Christ, a form. It is not Christ, a man. It is not Christ, finite. It is Christ, the impersonal, infinite Being, I AM. When you can rest there, accepting this to be your Identity, you will find that there is meaning to "Fear Not, It is I".
“Be not afraid it is I”. There can be no fear, except in the belief that it is not I. When you rest without the need for worry, concern, or thought or plan; accepting this I to be you, you are in the Way.

And you are given the Key to the Kingdom. And if you continue in My Word, continue in Identity as the Infinite I, you will know the Truth and the Truth will make you free.

But you must continue in I. You must continue in my word, the Word that Jesus gave the world; that John related; that every major religion has discovered. The Word that can never be spoken without losing IT, because even when you say I, that's not the Word. When you say, Christ, that's not the Word. The Word is your BEING and that isn't something you say. You can say 'Sun', but that doesn't make things warm. You can say 'Sun', but that doesn't give us heat or energy. That's just a word. But the living of I, in I, the abiding in I, the letting of the I abide in you, the trust and confidence and assurance that I AM your Identity and can never be less; the willingness to face the world, to journey into the unknown because I is my name and I is self-fulfilling in the divine image and likeness forever; the capacity to accept I is really the only Way of Christ.

There's no other Christian way of life than I. And every other way is a false door. And we discover that tragically. We make the discovery that every other way than I is a failure. For only I am power, only I am love, only I am perfection. I AM the only Way. I am the only Self, but my Way is the perfect Way because I go unto the Father. There is a 'you', then and if we could see that 'you', we could see the Father. "Thou seest me, thou seest the Father'. If we could see the I of your Being, we would see the Father.

And if you could take off this coat that you're wearing -- this coat of flesh, this coat of the mind; like the many-colored coat of Joseph, you'd find another garment of white, the garment of Transfiguration; a pure, immaculate light, which is the I of your being. And you remember when Jesus was transfigured, it wasn't a little white light in the center of His form. He was diffused into the entire atmosphere, because He was ALL. There were no boundaries and the truth of the I of Jesus is that It is the I of you. The I of you lived, is living, as the Life of every individual on the earth.

That is why universal brotherhood is a forerunner of the New Age, because I in the midst of all AM the only ONE here! You cannot have divisions and separations and hostility and live in Truth at the same time. But I AM your shining armor. Where I am, there is no 56  I Am the Way
hostility. Where I Am, there is no war. Wherever I am accepted in Consciousness, that is the beginning of peace.

Now, it's taken almost 2000 years for the remark of Peter to dawn on human consciousness. "Thou art the Christ, Son of the Living God." And you will be saying that in your consciousness about everyone you meet. Almost within 2 generations, children will be born free of disease, free of lack, free of death, because this generation is beginning to say, "thou art the Christ" to the mother of every child; to the father of every child. "Thou art the Christ", and I'm saying it quietly, secretly within my heart.

Thou art the Christ, even though you're China. You can be Arab or Israel. Thou art the Christ. You can be a Black Panther and Thou art the Christ. It matters not who or where you appear. It's what you are and you can be nothing other than the Christ, because there is only One Creator. There is only One begotten Son and that is Christ.

There is only one Father and the belief that there are two Gods, two sources, two creators, one making a perfect and one making an imperfect person is incorrect. The Pharisees of today still believe that God created physical beings, that God created the human mind, that God created the good and bad of this world and is responsible for it. And the bad of this world is God's punishment for us, because we're not living up to His commandments. They even go so far as to believe that God created the atom; while it's exploding, putting people to death.

*I* in the midst of you AM the only identity on this earth and whoever is not in *I*, is dead. Whoever is not in *I*, is asleep and must awaken. Whoever is not in *I*, is divided, separated, apart from reality. But who is there who is not in *I*? No one. That's the appearance. The people of the world appear not to be in *I*. But where's the Peter among us who can say, "Thou art the Christ"? For that is the truth of all being. Everyone is in *I*. Everyone IS *I*.

And therefore, for those who are to walk with God, there must be an acceptance of *I* as the universal Truth of every person on earth. And that doesn't matter what their condition may be at the moment, saint or sinner; healthy or unhealthy. The sinning, the unhealthiness, the problem, is always the unawareness of *I*.

How can you help that along unless you reverse that unawareness and stand in the awareness of *I*. *I* in the midst of you is *I* in the midst of that other person - in the midst of that other nation. *I* in the midst of Jesus walks through the Tomb. In the midst of you walks through the Tomb. *I* in the midst of Jesus walks on the water. *I* in the midst of you walks on the water, even now. *I* in the midst of Jesus never had a disease. *I* in the midst of you, never has a disease. *I* in the midst of Jesus was the power of God on earth. *I* in the midst of you is the power of God on earth. Everything was true of Jesus in His reality is true of you and me.
in our reality, HERE and NOW. We're coming to the place where we can see the demand that is being made of us. Recognize, that I am in the midst of this world everywhere. And be true to Me. Be faithful to I. For I Am the Way.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

I think that we should all be sure that we understand that the acceptance of I is the acceptance of an Infinite All Knowing Power, which has no second on the earth. And once you have accepted the I as the Only, the Presence of God where you stand, as your Identity, there's a lot of other things you're throwing in the rubbish heap that you had accepted before. And one of them is, your personal will, your personal sense of what you need, or what is right.

You're transferring everything over to the Living I and therefore, every other power on the earth that now exerts itself in your direction is no longer met by you as a person. But it's met by I in the midst of you, which is greater. And that I is also in the midst of that which is coming at you as a power.

So, you learn the secret of I AM the Way of one Power. I am the Way of Grace. And the way grace functions is beautifully explained in this esoteric Code of John's in the 14th Chapter, in the 26 verse. Here's the way Grace functions, according to John, according to Jesus, and according to John's reporting of the words through Christ, He is the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, Whom the Father will send in My name. You go into I. Stand in I and that's My Name. And when you stand in I, the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send. In other words, you in I, receive the Holy Ghost from the Father.

That's the only way you can receive the Holy Ghost, when you're in I, and then the Father sends the Comforter which is the Holy Ghost to My Name, which is I, which is your identity accepted. The Infinite Father, the Infinite Spirit, sends to ITS own individualized Spirit, the Christ, the fullness of Infinity, the Holy Ghost; as the Enforcer of the Divine Will.

That's how the Word is going to be made flesh. 'And He shall teach you all things.' The Holy Ghost, you see, 'will teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. Whatever I say unto you, the Holy Ghost will bring forth into visible experience.' This is the way of Grace, but it cannot function in your experience unless you have renounced your dependence on the methods of the world around you - the leaven of the Pharisees; the human dependence on material solutions to material problems.

You can carry this to an absurdity. You can say, 'I don't need the baby's diaper pin. I'll wait for Spirit to do something.' But you can also know the I of the baby and the I of you, and
if the diaper pin happens to be lost, you'll find it. In the most unusual ways, Spirit will show ITSELF to you as the Holy Ghost. If you are patient and alert and obedient to the identification of all that you see, Spirit will send forth the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost from the Father to the individualized Christ of your being and the being of the one you're looking at and the harmony of that Christ will appear as the Only Power, made visible to cover whatever need was apparent at the moment.

And that is why 'peace I leave with you, My peace' - this is the peace of the Comforter; the peace of the Father, sending the Holy Ghost to do the Father's will in you. 'My peace, I give unto you, not as the world giveth.' You might have found human solutions, but this peace is not going to require that you find a second and a third and a fourth solution. This is the Solution for all time. This is The Way. This is living in the Father and letting the Father live in you. 'Let not your heart be troubled. Neither let it be afraid.'

Now we can take these two phrases, these two verses, 26 and 27, and make them our own to such an extent that we accept I in the midst of our neighbor, our friend, our enemy, our self, always beginning with I in the midst of me. And then, 'let not your heart be troubled because I in the midst of you go unto the Father'. And that means the Father goes unto I, right here, and the Holy Ghost is doing ITS work in your recognition of that I.

Whenever there's an error in your life, the error is just as impersonal as Christ is in you. Christ in you is not a person. Christ in your child is not a person, but Christ is the Life and Identity of that which is appears as you and as your child. And the same is true of Error. Error is just as impersonal. There is no error in your child. There is no error in your baby. There is no error in your grandfather. It is all impersonal. And when you recognize Error as not existing in that individual, half your work is done.

The reason that it appears there is because of the identification of the mind, which is not the mind of God. The mind that is not of God, sees error. That's the human mind. It sees error that isn't there because God didn't make error. And when you recognize that the error that is visible to you and coming at you, is only there because you are looking out of the human mind and the individual with the error, is looking out of the human mind; when you get to the knowledge that only Divine Mind is present, you can release what the human mind is seeing as a lie, knowing that the Divine Mind is seeing everything correctly.

And only Divine Mind is present. Rest there. And then you're in the Divine Mind of that I. And the Divine Mind of that I can never show you error, because there's no error in IT. We're coming out of the false World Mind now. This is our age for that, into the Spiritual Mind, the ONLY.

Now if you wanted to speak to someone in Chicago, before this dial phone came in, you'd have to get to Central. And the same is true here now. If you want the fruits of the
Spirit to show forth in your family, in your personal life, in your business, in your office, in your home, in your nation, on this planet, we must individually, dial Central. We must all go to I in the midst of us. The universal, impersonal Christ in the midst of us is Central. Only IT goes to the Father. Only It can attune us to the Infinite. And everyone who does so, discovers that precisely as outlined here in the 26th and 27th verse of John 14, then the Father sends the Holy Ghost, which is the Comforter, to the individualized I, which is accepting I; and brings My peace, a peace that overshadows all of the problems of the world.

And in this uplifted Consciousness, you are literally walking in the Kingdom of God, because I AM the Key to the Kingdom. Now, it's a beautiful day. Chapter 4 of Mystical I is showing us that I AM THE WAY, IS the Way. And IT is bringing us up to date to something that all of the great revelators have revealed to ears that never could hear. It is taking Jesus right into July 17th or 18th of the year 1971. And the truth is no less NOW than it was then and will be no greater tomorrow than it was then.

The Truth is indestructible. Identity is indestructible. And to know Identity aright is your Life eternal. To know God aright, Identity aright is Life eternal.

Now, I've made some check marks here of things in the chapter that we MUST make bone of our bone, in order to walk in the way of I - not just for myself, but for every self that walks this earth. I gain nothing if I think I is my name, but your name is Mary. I gain nothing if I think I is the name of my friends, but not of my enemies. There is no such I. There is only an Infinite I, a universal I, and I that is unseparated. And unless that is the I that I am, acknowledging I in all, I do not have I. I'm not in my Father's Name.

Most of the things that you're going to hear are going to be quotes right out of the 4th chapter. See if they have already penetrated your consciousness. It is in this word, I, that you find the entire secret of the spiritual message given to the world by Jesus Christ. The message destined to set men free and break from them all shackles and limitations. Now there's the importance of it as expressed through Joel. 'That men may live as children of God, completely free, under the domination of no man, no circumstances, no conditions; under the grace of God alone.'

Now that's what I can do. I in the midst of you takes you out of domination to all material law. But only because I does the work, not you. Of your own self, you do nothing. I, the Father within you, does all the work. You are the witness in your human, outer consciousness. You're renouncing the outer, living within the inner, and watching the inner become the outer, through the Holy Ghost. 'The Father that dwelleth in me, He doeth the works.' But, Who is this Father, within? And Joel says, 'does it not mean that there is a Presence within you and of power as well as of presence, since HE performs that which is given you to do. And this HE within you does those things appointed for you to do.' Hands
off! You cannot be doing the things and saying, 'I AM I'. I must do them. The power of I must do them. I must move your hands. I must move your feet. I must move your brain. Unless you do that, you're not connected to Central. You're in self-will, self-government, separated from the Infinite. You see how easy it is to break, even your own belief that you're living in I? Abiding....if you're not letting I do the works? 'My Father worketh and I work hitherto.' The outer you works hitherto, while I in the midst of you does the works. And then how does I do them? That's John 14:26. 'The Father sends the Holy Ghost.'

And that's why you suddenly feel the miracle of harmony. That's why you feel like a ballet dancer, all of the sudden, you're just as light as a feather. Oh, you could twist and turn with the greatest of ease. Suddenly all of the grace in the world is yours. Why? Because the Holy Ghost takes over the whole being that you are. You're different. Every bone in your body is moving in a new rhythm, for 'I AM come.'

The miracle of I awaits us at every moment. Until you can come to an inner assurance that there is this within you, this I, because of Whom you need not fear, you can go no further and your tomorrows will be no different from your yesterdays. Do not try to go beyond this moment of revelation, regardless of how many months or years it may take for you to reach the absolute, inner conviction: where I Am, God is. I need not fear. I need never be afraid.

The Presence is within me. This I is within me. Now nothing could be more explicit. If you do not stop and come to the realization of I, anything you do beyond that will be of no consequence.

You can talk and talk and talk, but no one in Chicago will hear you if you're not connected. The Infinite cannot enter your consciousness with the grace of the Holy Ghost if you're not in I. I'm sure that's clear. Then you may see, well, how many times a day should I be in I? 3 minutes in the morning? 3 in the afternoon and 3 at night? In the moment you phrase the question, you have the answer. Abide in Me. I am your Identity. Are you going to be in your Identity 9 minutes out of the day? This is a new era. It's not a new toy we're learning to work. It's a new era. Thou seest Me, thou seest the Father. In other words, you're not looking at Jesus, you're looking at God. Thou seest you, thou seest the Father. They're not looking at you, they're looking at God! Not 9 minutes a day - 24 Hours a day! That's what stands where you appear. Thou seest the Father. And you can't go any further in this work until you accept that where you stand, where I stand, God IS.

And if you want to see that again, look on page 40 of The Mystical I. And read it until it means just what it says to you. Until you do not misidentify yourself in your own consciousness ever again, by thought or word or deed. Because the only way to living the Life Eternal is to dwell in the knowledge that I, the Spirit of God, is your name, NOW. That is how you're connected with the Infinite. And then, with the assurance of this Inner Presence
and ITs promise to give you the life more abundant, you have nothing more to do with the outer plane of life.

That seems rather harsh. Then, I'd add, other than to accept God's Grace as it flows into and through your experience and quite naturally compels you to share the 12 Baskets full. Oh, and 'that Grace flows' - it means, 'share'. If Truth flows, share truth. If harmony flows, share harmony. Whatever flows can only continue to flow if you share it. If understanding flows, share it. Or we become stagnant. The only struggle and it is not really a struggle, should be for the awareness of I, the Spirit of God within you. The full baskets will appear at their own accord.

There's no use in struggling for help, even through prayer or treatment, once you've realized that the function of the Spirit of God is to give you health, abundantly. And if He took all of the attributes of God, he could have said exactly that. 'It is the function of the Spirit of God in you, named I, to give you those attributes abundantly.' God isn't giving harmony to a mortal being.

God isn't giving abundance to a mortal being. Let's not make that error. Your name is I. I is the invisible, immortal Self and the attributes of the Immortal Self are ever immortal. That's why they belong to you. That's why they cannot be taken away. They're merely being interpreted by human eyes as visible things. But they are coming to you from the Source and never leaving the Source; only appearing through human eyes as the harmonies, the beauties, the truth, the justice. They are the invisible activity of the Holy Ghost, not for a mortal. But they are your immortality expressing itself on the inner plane, appearing to mortal eyes as mortal activities. There's no power over them. They are Self-Empowered.

In the I, you'll begin to see the break-up in these next few years of the legal profession as it now stands; and of the medical profession as it now stands. You'll see our bondage to matter, to mind, broken up in those professions. This is not my prediction. This is Joel's prediction and I accept it, having had some measure of illumination on it. We are seeing break-ups of material beliefs, because those who have walked before us have held to I in the face of a million 'me's' around them, saying it isn't true. Because of this fidelity to I, you will walk through the fire. All of the work you are putting in to the realization of I is under Divine sequence, preparing you to walk through any eventuality that appears on this earth, without being touched, for I am never touched by mortal hands. Thou seest me, thou seest the Father. Is that a man speaking? Is that a human being speaking? When you accept I, are you a human being? Are you a woman? Are you a man, if you are I? If you are Christ, are you living in a physical form if you are I? Or are you absent from that form?

In your identity as I, you are incorporeal being. That is why the power flows. There are no physical barriers. There are no mental barriers. There are no mental mis-identities,
mis-identifications. There is no mental malpractice. I AM functioned by the Christ Mind. I walk in the Christ body. Thou seest me, thou seest the Christ Body. And wherever you're looking, you are looking at not what you think you are looking at, you are looking at the Christ Body. You are looking at I. And, 'Fear not, It is I. Be not troubled or dismayed, it is I. Everywhere you look, I AM.'

And when you are in your incorporeal self, then are you lifted into the many mansions which are unknown to the human mind. Only in this uplifted consciousness of the incorporeal Self do we walk in the Infinite, in freedom, in peace, in truth, in our eternal Self. And we are dropping all of the memories of the mortal being that we never were. We are dropping the concept of having been entombed in human flesh. We are dropping the karma of centuries. We are dropping the leaven of the Pharisees. We are accepting the One, Infinite, Divine I, with no limitations or separations.

The Universal Brotherhood is I, hid in Christ; thou, hid in Christ; we, hid in Christ; One in Christ, which is great than every power that walks the earth. John went through all this. Peter went through all this. Paul went through all this. They followed the Master. Joel went through all this. And with their help, we are all going through this.

For every time, you can accept I, you are touching the consciousness of those who have gone before you, who are one with you. For the I of Joel is the I of you. The I of all the illumined is the I of you and it touches your consciousness when you touch I. And then all who touch you, the I of them is the I of you; and they are lifted up to the I level of you. "I, if I be lifted up, will lift all others unto Me.' And this is true of Jesus, as it is of you. Whenever you touch I, you are being lifted and you are lifting others. You are leavening the entire world.

The miracle of the Christian life is that I, God, in the midst of you, AM Omnipotence. If you rest in Me, in My word, in that word, I, in the midst of you. Rest in that Presence of God in the assurance of its presence and of its mission. Never taking anxious thought for the things of this world. You have a mission. That is why you are here, even in this appearance world. Your mission is known to I. And your mission is fulfilled through I, for I glorify the Father. Your mission is to glorify the Father, not the human form. Not the human sense of things. Your mission is to glorify the Father, and only I in the midst of you can do it.

Remember consciously, when you awaken in the morning, that where you are, is this Temple of God. During the day, in your home, office, up the street, in the bus, or in trouble; turn within and realize: I AM the Temple of God. God dwells in me, in this temple here where I am.

And finally, Joel makes this point. "You cannot afford to accept these points and go on as if you had a beautiful lesson. You must take them into your consciousness for a day,
week, month or year. And if necessary, you must wait until you, yourself have attained an understanding of the nature of revelation of Jesus Christ, which is I IS THE WAY. That's your narrow path, which widens to Infinity. I IS THE WAY. The I of you, not the I of someone who lived 2000 years ago. This I has come. This I is present, that you may have life more abundantly. And that 'abundantly', includes the fullness of God.”

Do you see this, then, is beyond your reasoning capacity? You can't reason it. You can't make it happen because you reason it. It's beyond all of our human capacities. If we put all our human capacities together and made a skyscraper of them, it would be like a little hundred watt bulb, compare to the Infinity of I. All of the power and all of the might that men can muster; and all of our faith in these material powers is but a shadow, a straw in the wind.

If you've been looking for the miracle of God, look no further. STOP. ACCEPT. Rest in I, for I in the midst of you AM God. And let I perform the mission of I in this world which is to glorify the Infinite Father. And you will bear fruit richly, for I am come that ye may have life and have it more abundantly.

The Master's message is resoundingly clear. Whoever hears it. Whoever understands it. Whoever takes it to heart. Whoever has been prepared to receive it, is ready to walk with God, here and now, without any opposition on this entire earth. There is no opposition to I. So, henceforth, we know no man after the flesh, for God is no respecter of the flesh, but rather we walk united in Christ, in I. There goes I. And over there goes I. And HERE is I. Omnipresent I. And as you abide in the knowledge of Omnipresent I, you are in the Way. That Omnipresent I is your Name. You are the Omnipresent I. And John isn't there, I am. And Mary isn't there, I am. And Jesus isn't there, I am. There is not Peter or Paul or Mary or John, there's I, EVERYWHERE. And that is the I of your BEING, all over this earth NOW.

That is the way the earth is the Lord's, because it is I. And the fullness of it is I. And every person in the world who is sick or who is not sick, is I, Invisible. Build that into your permanent consciousness and you will see the Miracle Worker, everywhere you go. And then we can begin to live the eternal life of I, consciously. 24 Hours a Day. Living in God 24 Hours a Day, for that's where I always lives.

Let's see what we have next week. I AM the Way. Oh, just beautiful. The Two Ways of I, which means we're going to have a reinforcing lesson, so that we know we're walking in the right way of I instead of the personal concept of it. I hope we have an opportunity to do the 5 chapters of 1 John. And if you have an opportunity to read it, knowing that I is the Secret of the Bible, you can see that I, 1st John, has captured that I, its most breathtaking simplicity. Try to make it yours. The Two Ways of I, next week.

And thanks for a lovely class today.
**Class 5**

**The Two Ways Of I**

_Herb:_ What we're going to do today may be a little different to some us, even those who have been working together for quite awhile. We want to explore the meaning of the Two Ways of I. We know the Master spoke about ‘I of mine own self can do nothing’, and we know the Master spoke about I Who Am the Truth, who am the Way, the Light, the Resurrection. And throughout the mission of Christ we find references to the little ‘i’, the human ‘i’, the personal sense of ‘i’; and then to the Divine I, the impersonal I, the I that has overcome this world. And in our journey from ‘i’ to I, from personal ‘me’ to I, Divine, we find many important landmarks along the way to lift us, aid us, light us, direct us, lead us and ultimately, bring us to that union with the One; where only the One is, and little ‘i’ is crucified. And the only I that remains is I, the Father. I the One, the ONLY Being and that I, we learn, is our name.

Now in this work, there is unfortunately, a reluctance to change. Whatever seems strange to us, we try in some way to defer, deter, divert, delay; always hoping that we can sort of straddle both worlds: this one in which the personal sense of ‘me’ lives and the other one, in which I the Divine Self is ever at home. And while we try to bring the good of one into the other and it works for awhile; we must now banish the barriers of inertia, of fear, of doubt, of caution.

And you cannot do this until there is more of an awareness of I. Not that ‘I’ that was Goliath, but that I that was David; so that we can look at the giant, this world and realize that right where this giant appears, there is an insignificant, almost unnoticeable 'other' world, a little shepherd, with a little slingshot. And yet, the personal sense of ‘i’, the Goliath is slain by the little ‘i’. The little insignificant ‘i’, which is the spiritual I. And from that day forward, you never hear of Goliath again. What happens to David? He becomes King of the Hebrews.

Like the Mustard tree, the insignificant seed that becomes a great, flowering tree; like Hezekiah, saying, “they have only the arm of flesh, we have the Lord God Almighty.” We have the real I. Like Joshua at Jericho, when the realization of I within is the tumbling down of the walls of Jericho. We, too, are walking the line from little ‘i’ to big I. From me to Christ.

You could be like Bishop Pike, if you wish. You can run down to Judea to do research. It came out today in the paper, that his own chaplain, his own chaplain said, "I just
feel I've kept silent too long. I've got to tell you that the things that happened to the Bishop after the death of his son, left him in a total state of shock. His imagination was running wild." His wife was presented this statement and she declined comment.

The point is, that I, the Christ, is not 2000 years ago. I the Christ is not in the Holy Land, remote. I IS where you stand. I has ever been where you stand and I IS now. We don't have to go anywhere. In fact, the idea of going somewhere to find this I, is the denial of the Presence of God where you are.

Now, little 'me', the human self, described by Paul as the natural man, this is what Joel has to say about little 'me'. "The consciousness of the natural man is just a branch of a tree, cut off and withering. The consciousness of the natural man is just a branch of a tree, cut off and withering." This is identical to John 15. And so we of the natural man are a branch cut off and withering, as the 'me', as the little 'i', as the personal sense of a human selfhood, we are the branch cut off and withering. And unless we awaken to the fact that we must do something about it, the withering continues.

Gradually approaching 3 score years and 10, a few more, a few less; never even suspecting there is another realm. Well, that sounds just about like most of the people we have known in the past - never suspecting there is another realm. And hoping someday, having lived the 'good life', to be delivered unto that other realm. Always, it's that other realm. And here is I, the Spirit within, the place where you stand, living now, in that other realm, HERE.

So we go to John. We go the first Epistle of John and we find this very strange statement. He has written his followers, his disciples, all of them. And now he says, "I have written unto you, Fathers because ye have known Him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong and the Word of God abideth in you and ye have overcome the wicked one." Who is this wicked one? That's that fellow, me, that's all. The sense of the human self is the wicked one, the belief that I am human; that I walk in a form; that I inhabit a space, in a time; that I am finite and mortal. This is the wicked one, the dead. He who is dreaming while asleep.

And then he makes this very strange statement which is the companion of Joel's statement in The Mystical I. "Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him." Now, here we are, this me and that me and the other me. And the only place we know is the world. And he says to us, "love not the world." And if we do not suspect there is another realm, as Joel as told us, we wonder, what in the devil is he talking about? "Love not the world?" What should I love? And so he is revealing to us that there is something else to love and maybe with a different kind of love than we have known. And it isn't the world.
And in case you have any doubts about it, he goes on to tell you about some of the things in the world we're not to love. "For all, ALL, that is in the world". That word 'All' is very significant, coming from the Spirit. "For all that is in the world". He didn't say, "with these exceptions". He didn't say, "including", "I must exclude 'mother and daughter. I must exclude Father and Son." He didn't say, "I must exclude the human heart". He didn't say, "I must exclude anything". He said, "all that is in the world."

And if you read this and walk past it, as the world has done, you look out upon the problems of the word, and say, "Why doesn't God do something?" And here, the heir apparent of Christ Jesus, who was turned over to his mother, from the cross, is telling us, "love not the world, for all that is in the world - nothing excluded, no mortal body, no great religious leader, no leader in any walk of life, no person, no place, no thing, no condition is excluded; all that is in the world. The lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, the pride of life is not of the Father." God didn't make any of it. Or else, we should throw the Book of John and the Epistles of John out of the Bible.

And when he reveals that we are not to love the world, because God didn't make it, he doesn't tell us to jump off the roof, or off the bridge, or to commit Hari Kari. He tells us as Jesus Christ did, to find I, the Invisible Self. And then he is revealing to us the invisible kingdom of God where we dwell. Pulling away the flesh, the Veil, the sense of mortal selfhood, which is the barrier, the stone that must be rolled away, so that we can learn to walk as a child again. And then in the full stature of spiritual manhood, in the perfect kingdom of God on the earth, not in a 'me', not in a form, but in the reality of Self called I, Christ, Divine Being, Spiritual Selfhood.

And so poor John, languishes in our Bible and everybody looks at him and says, "My, he was attained." And he is always giving us this great Key - to look deeper, to transcend the human mind. To seek soul experience that knows the Secret of Supply is in the soul. The secret of relationships is in the Soul. The secret of Life is in the soul.

Now, if we're not to love the world, why can't we face the fact that there is no world to love? Isn't that what he is saying? Is he saying, "this thing that is here, don't love it"? Or is he saying, "it isn't there". How can you love what isn't there? How can you continue living under the hypnosis of a belief that there IS a world, if God didn't create it? And so, if you want a blunt translation, "there is no world external to you". And that's only a beginning. That must be Consciousness. 'Me' doesn't know that, but I knows that. The physical sense of self doesn't know there is no external world. That's where it lives. But if we are not reluctant to change, if we will not limit God to our human mentalities, we will say, "Father, I expect it to be strange when you invite me into something new. I expect you to take me beyond my capacities, into Your capacities."
And your capacities reveal there is a Presence, (to human sense), Invisible Kingdom. And then comes the great and wonderful truth that I live in it now. 'Me' doesn't know about it, but I live in it. I walk in it. I live in the Kingdom of God and in order for me to live in the Kingdom of God, I must crucify 'me'. I must crucify the world. I must crucify every belief that there is something here besides that which was created by God. I, Spirit, do not live in matter. I, Spirit, cannot live in a material form or a material world. 'Me' does, but not I.

And therefore, the Two Ways of I are very radical because they completely diverge. One seeks to improve the dream, to improve the human condition and the other recognizes no human condition, no material world. No material Life. No Time. No Space. No nothing that isn't Divine.

And only I, only I, experiences the Grace, the Peace, the Love, the Truth. Only I is alive. 'Me' is never alive. And therefore John is telling us the difference between life and non-life. Whoever lives in the world is not alive. For God is life and the life did not create the world, and therefore there is no life in the world.

And here we are stuck with form without life; thinking that the animation of form is life. Because a 'me' always sees another 'me' and to 'me', the other 'me' is always real. “I of mine own self can do nothing.” That is the 'me'. That is the 'me' that has no awareness of the invisible Kingdom. That is the 'me' who lives in two powers. That is the 'me' who recognizes separated forms. Separated individuals. That is the 'me' that recognizes good and evil. That is the 'me' who does not know how to live in God.

And yet there's the other I, Who can do all things. Who is the Truth, the Way, the Life, the Resurrection. And we're told the mission of Christ Jesus was to reveal that there is 'me' who can do nothing, who's not spawned of the Father, but rather, born in the womb. A 'me' that we must learn to renounce, to outgrow. And there is an I, an I which is the Child of God, under Divine Law, independent of the material Universe.

Now many of you have longed for the day when you can probably be independent of material law. Some have even gone further and longed for that day when they could move at will, through Space and Time, with no obstacles. Many have said to me, "when is the day when we will be able to get out of this body?"

And today's purpose is to reveal to you that you can never get out of this body, because in order to get out of it, you'd first have to get into it. And you're not in it! It's somewhat shocking to an individual who has been born and bred in the old traditions of the church, to hear that God did not make the human body. It's very shocking to hear that the mortal self is not the Divine Image and likeness. But when we release God from all of our limited viewpoints, we must see that the same God who did not create the human body, is the same God Who did not create the abortions and the miscarriages that are in the world.
Once you say, God created this baby, you're going to have to say, "God created that abortion, too." And God created that miscarriage and God permitted that assassination. And what is God doing, watching this disease in a body He created? Once you remove that false concept that God created matter, that Spirit never creates anything but Itself, is ever Itself, and never anything else, then we remove the concept that we want to improve the mortal body.

We don't want to improve the mortal body. We do, if we're in the 'me', in the false sense of I. But in the I, I, in the David, I, in the Christ, I, in the Son of God, I, the moment you want to improve your body, you're denying you are that I, for that I has no mortal body; has no physical form.

So here we are, faced with a decision. Which I am I? Am I both? That's division. That's two identities. That's the Adam and Eve Dream again. Am I the physical, mortal self? Then under physical, mortal law, I must live. And I am the natural man, who receiveth not the things of God.

And finally, when I'm willing to accept that I am that Infinite, Invisible I Body, the declaration of it is not enough. I must make a transition in consciousness. I must live as that I body, as that I Being.

And it isn't easy. I can't even want to step out of my form, because I don't have one! If I have a human body that I want to step out of, my name is not Christ. The Christ teaching is that you don't have one to step out of. And as you rise in that Consciousness which becomes your awareness through the Christ Mind, you realize you never did have one. And that is the real out-of-the-body experience. That is when you are walking in the invisible omnipresence of your own being. There's no place where you do not live. I Am Omnipresent.

Where is there a place where I, the Spirit of God am not? And out of this sense of body, this concept of body, in the I of my being I must now learn to be conscious of the Allness and Everywhereness of that I. And that I do only through the deep Silence. Through the release of all of the concepts.

And that is why John tells us, love not the world. Because every concept you have about this world prevents you from living in your invisible, incorporeal, infinite, perfect body now.

Now there are some who think that it's impossible; too far away for them to bother about. And they are free. They are free to live wherever they wish, however they wish. There are some who know it is not impossible. It is their destiny to live in this infinite, invisible body. And they are the ones who put aside time, money, effort, dedication, everything they know, to make a complete and total effort to step from the 'me' with 3 scores and ten; the 'me' who lives in two worlds; the 'me' who hopes for a future heaven; the 'me' who lives in fear, in lack, in limitation; the 'me' who knows sickness as well as health.
They've had enough of that 'me'. They're ready to crucify that 'me'. They're ready to crucify time and space. They're ready to be what they are. And they're willing to go through whatever steps are necessary to be what they are.

So that to them, change, though strange, is welcome. They do not flinch. They're interested in only one thing: To be I, Christ. That Self which is called Son of God, which has overcome the world, which lives here in the spiritual kingdom under the law of Grace. They know that these things have happened on the earth before; and they would rather walk in the Narrow Path for the attainment of this Self, the realization of ITS ever-Presence, rather than go through the uncertainties of living in a 'me'.

And that, of course, is the purpose of all the work we're doing, the purpose of this class, the purpose of everything that we need to accomplish. And whoever doesn't feel that way, will find for a time, that they may be getting some good out of this, but after a while, they will not be able to nourish the Dream anymore.

There comes a time, a certain degree where the good you can get out of this message by living in a 'me', diminishes. And the only way you can increase your good is to step over, out of the visible form, out of the consciousness of mortality.

This is the 5th week of this class, is many more weeks for most of us, and therefore, we've given all the newcomers 4 weeks to join us. We're not turning back anymore. We're not going to repeat Lot's wife's experience.

I is radically different than every human being who walks the earth. Within you is the Father, the Father within. And you know the Father is Infinite. Can a finite 'you' embrace, enclose the Infinite Father? And therefore, I that you are must be Infinite, without boundaries.

Now let's take that Infinite I into consideration for a moment. Sometime you hear of a healer. The story will go, and it's a true story, that “at the foot of my bed, I prayed to Jesus Christ and He stood there, suddenly in the form of light, and He spoke to me.” Or, “I wrote such and such an Adept, and from a distance, although we were thousands of miles away, He appeared in my room. He said, gently, "You will be well." I saw his face, I saw his form and then he disappeared and I learned later, that at that very moment that he was in my room, he was in Mexico City in another body.” And so on, the stories go, and they're all true.

But, when you sit down to probe the mystery of this, and even try to emulate it yourself, it is important to know that you have probably already done that same thing without your knowledge. You may have appeared in many a room to other people and they, not knowing, or you not knowing it; because you had no capacity to be seen and you had no capacity to know that you were out of your body.
And the proof of that is very strange. You see, you're out of your body now, but you're not aware of it. There isn't one person in this room who is in a body. And yet everyone thinks they are. In order for you to be in this body, God would have had to create it.

To have become conscious of the fact that the body God did not create, does not exist; may be called one of the higher points along the spiritual path and the beginning of true, deep wisdom. You must become aware of this fact; that at this very moment, and every moment, the life of you, which is you, is never in a physical form. And this has become normal knowledge to you. **You must become conscious of this knowledge.**

When we were told to be absent from the body and present with the Lord, there was a secret meaning there. And the meaning was to be absent from the *illusion* of body. And you will find that there are times when you're more conscious of this fact when you have a certain degree of mobility, a certain freedom and a certain absence of fear. The moment you find yourself conscious of not being in this form, your fear for and of this form and for, and of, other forms, disappears.

You fear for loved ones because you think they're in that body. And they're not. The life of God is not in a body. The life of God is not in the suffering body of clay. The life of God is never in any form you're looking at. And this is the class that must know this. Never is Divine life in mortal form. Never, not for a single second. The mortal must outgrow the belief that this form is a divine creation and then go through that false concept to the next one, the understanding that because this form is not a divine creation and because Spirit, God, is the substance of my form; this cannot be the form.

There must be another form, a form of which God is the substance. Now this form knows this world. And when John tells me not to know this world, he's telling me not to know this form, because the moment I refuse to know this form, but know the real, incorporeal form, Ah, I know the Kingdom it's in. Then I can live in that kingdom, but I can't live in that kingdom while in this form.

And then, further illumination on the subject reveals to us that we have accepted a mental image as our form. You may at times have noticed, that when you're meditating, a great, vast cloud seems to engulf you; but if you're patient and let it pass by, you will find that all of Time moves with it; all of Space.

And in fact, you may have had the experience of having the entire world move by. The complete concept of the world actually moves by like a vast cloud and it leaves you in your incorporeal self. It leaves you in a pure state of consciousness where there is nothing but Life itself, the Kingdom. Where there is no sickness, no disease, no death, no changing time, no separated space. You feel it, you know it and you can tell by the fruits that follow, sometimes it's so sudden, the fruits, that is, that it's hard to believe.
You've heard of Joel's experiences, the breech babies that turn themselves, the baggage that he suddenly found because he realized there wasn't any, the moment he dropped the concept of a body of baggage. Whatever was necessary, happened and it was discovered. They discovered where the image of baggage was and brought it to him.

And what did he teach us about breech babies? Do you remember? He taught us that when you work, you do not treat a form. You do not treat a form. Rather, you are dealing only with the knowledge that there are no corporeal babies, and no corporeal mothers. And it was this release from false concept which enabled the appearance of a turning within and of a baby birthing itself. If these things sound strange to you, I can only tell you I've experienced both of them myself. The breech baby and the lost baggage.

And, always, when the experience comes, you discover that something else precedes the experience and it is being lifted above the belief in form, where you actually aren't trying to disbelieve in the form, but you're not capable of believing in form. You're just in a place where there is nothing in you that knows form, and that's the release.

So John's statement, love not the world, is the revelation that there is an incorporeal universe where you stand. An incorporeal you. An incorporeal child. An incorporeal son. An incorporeal mother. An incorporeal daughter, husband, brother, sister. Where you are, where your son is, where your daughter is, there is a Divine Self.

Now maybe today, you're ready to take a beautiful step; one which you could easily forget within 24 hours. But even if you do, if sometime it comes back to you and then again another time and finally, so many times that you realize that it's a demand upon you to be still and know. Then this will be important.

The first step is to practice that there is not external world. That's only the first step. That would mean there's no one sitting up here on a platform talking and there's no world outside this room. There is no external world. It's very strange to the human mind. As you practice that for a minute or two, even now, you'll see that it does something to you, and what it does, is it forces you to not go outside of yourself. It happens to be the truth, but it also forces you to not go outside of yourself. There is no external world, and therefore, if you want to go out into it, you're going out into nothing. You're disobeying John's great revelation.

Why would you want to go out into a world that isn't there? He says, love not the world. But you don't want to go out and hate the world. He's telling you it isn't there. And therefore, you begin to hold to a certain place right where you are. Here is where you stand, not out there. There is no external world. You can go out to business tomorrow, but you're just moving through nothing. It isn't there. And the 'you' that goes into it, isn't there. We're talking about The Mystical I, are we not? The Mystical I knows that there is no external
world because I am the Infinite Self. Where is there an external world? Outside of I, the Infinite Self? Where is there a material world? Inside I, the Spiritual Self? It's simply isn't.

So this is the 'standing still.' Be Still and know that I Am God. Imagine, the I that you are is God. What does God have to accomplish in this world? When My Kingdom is not of this world. The Kingdom of I is not of this world. And until you are standing in the knowledge that there is no external world to you, you cannot fortify your knowledge that I AM Spirit. There is no external world to Spirit. The mind cannot encompass this idea.

And so you, as it were, you borrow the idea from those before you who have reached the level of knowing. And you stand on faith in the recognition that there is no external world. And the more you do this, the more you will find an inner strength growing because something where you are will be lifted up. The I of you will be lifted as you are willing to crucify the external world in your consciousness.

And you will someday learn to be true to that, so that nothing can come to you from the external world, if it isn't there. And the more you dwell upon that, the more you will realize that nothing ever has come to you from the external world. It has only seemed to. The I of your being is never external to Itself, or internal to Itself. It is all there is of you. And as you practice this, even though the mind rebels, even though the mind cannot encompass it, you set the mind aside and you stand in that realization for awhile, feeling the upliftment of I. For now you are affirming the Truth of Being. There is nothing external to myself.

At first, you may not have realized that you thought there was something external to you because you were in a body. You were in a 'me'. But in the I, the external world no longer exists. It isn't accepted. It isn't in Consciousness. It cannot enter to defile. You lost the love of the world and you've lost the belief in its existence.

As you dwell with this, it may seems heartless at first to others. 'I phoned him and I asked him for help. He didn't even seem to know I was there.' But they get their help that way. That is how you give them their help. You break for them, the continuity of belief in the world, in the powers of the world. And that's what so fascinating to watch. The moment you have lost belief in the world and can stand in the knowledge of I, the Invisible Self, is all that is present, then the powers of the world, cease to function in the one who has come to you.

Now that's only one step and I want you to take another. There's only One I, not two. There's not the I of you and the I of me. They're one and the same. And therefore, where 'me' appears, the I of you must be. Now this is cutting real fine at the moment, but try to follow this. Wherever your son is, the I of you is. Wherever your daughter is, the I of you is. But the I of you is right here. And therefore, the I of you which is here and also there, means that, right here where you are, your daughter is, your son is. Right here. Because the I of them is the I of you. And you're beginning to see that the I of you is the I of everyone. There is no
place where the I of you is not the only life there. Your I is the only identity. There are not two identities.

And it's possible to practice that to such an extent that it becomes permanent consciousness. The I of your being is the only identity in the universe. And it matters not what you hear or see or touch or feel, or any rumor. Whatever seems to be there is always right where you are as the Invisible I.

And when the woman sees Jesus Christ standing at her bedstead, looking down at her with love, or when the Adept appears as a vision in the room of another, they are not looking at something external to themselves at all. They think that person in an astral body or another type of body is out here, but that person isn't out here at all. That person didn't send a body through space to that person's room.

That's the point I'm getting to. The only way that image could appear is to come through the I of this individual. And the one who was allegedly sick is looking at something within their own being, which appears to them out there. It is never an outside body. Always the higher Consciousness takes over the lower, and so if you look up and there's a vision outside your bed, you're looking within your own consciousness and seeing what you think is external to you. It may be external to your sense of form, but it's only your 'sense' of form. Only I AM there. And when you start experiencing the movement of being out of body, absent from body, if you experience it psychically, you can have it.

It isn't the experience we're being ushered into by the Christ. When you experience the out-of-body experience, as the knowledge that I AM now everywhere and I can pick myself up everywhere, through consciousness, then you will find, you don't determine to go somewhere. But Divine Thought, moving through I, expresses Itself as the Holy Ghost and appears there. You do not manipulate. You do not control. You do not direct the out-of-the-body experience. And if you try it, it is not The Infinite Way.

We don't want to manipulate, because we have to use a mind to do that. You'll find Divine Thought will take care of all of your travel that is necessary. And you will appear when and where you must appear.

But first you must prepare a way and that way is the revelation that I am not that little ‘i’ who succumbs to the spiritual I of David. I am not that little ‘i’ who was buried in a coffin. I am not that little ‘i’ who thinks he is walking around in a 5 ft. 2 form. I AM I who speaks through the man called Jesus and brings the Word of God. I am I Who speaks through Krishna and Lao Tze. I am I who speaks through the Gautama Buddha and Shangkar. I am is the infinite Self expressing and I am no other, for there is no other. And then, where thou seest me, thou seest I, for there can never be a second identity. That I doesn't travel anywhere. That I IS everywhere.
And the expansion of our awareness of that is what appears as travel. You can never leave a human body. You'd have to have one first. And so everyone who is in our work, who is seeking an out of the body experience, please don't try to make it a mental one. You can go through many doors and learn many ways, but the way we are teaching is the Way of the Christ.

And you will find nothing in the Christ teaching except, the conscious awareness that I AM the Way. I AM the Truth. I AM the Life. I AM the Resurrection. And I am not in this world. I am not in matter. I am not in physicality. I am not in human conditions. I am not the beating of the human heart or the breathing of human lungs. I am free and now.

Touch this I within yourself and let it be your freedom. IT never dies. IT never reincarnates. It is before all mortal form, exists while mortal form appears and ever will exist. Live in this eternal, limitless, unbounded I. But give yourself to it. Don't direct it. Surrender to it. Crucify all that is not I in your consciousness until you are unattached. And then I can take you through the many mansions of experience into the real, complete whole Self, which never needs fulfillment, but which is always Self-Fulfilling.

Now then, if you have an external world to you, you're in a 'me'. If you have two people, you're in a 'me'. You're not taking that step out of the evolutionary man into the spiritual I which receiveth of the Father; which lives not by bread, but by that Word, I.

All of this is preparation for the Voice. The Voice which someday will be your constant companion, your constant Source, a Wisdom, of Truth, of Love, of Life. And we must clear away, for that's the real and present Splendor. Preparation for the Voice is clearing away all of that which seems to be external; but which is external only to the false sense of form.

You'll find that you need a great deal of patience to assimilate and experience some of the things we may have talked about today. But if you have that patience, you will also discover, to your delight, that these are not merely experiences for one person exclusively. They are all landmarks along the way from sense to soul. They occur. They happen. They are real experience, and if you're patient and let the mind cease its claims, cease its demands, outlast that mind, you will discover the joy of knowing, truly there is no external world. The joy of knowing that, that sick man in Alaska isn't a sick man at all. They're talking about I and they don't know it. That hurricane coming off the coast, that's no hurricane at all. They're talking about I, but they don't know it.

And you'll discover that every report to you of an error or a mishap or an evil or an unfortunate condition is not going to move you out of the knowledge that only I AM. There is no other. There is only One Infinite Identity. There is no other. God is I. I is God. And the
person they're talking about is an image in thought, but I, the Spirit of God is there; and that Spirit of God, I am.

Imagine the hereness of Alaska in your I consciousness. That's putting it altogether. Alaska is here now in the I of you. The world that appears is here now in the I of you and there is no part of this universe that is not here now in the I of you. For the I of you, which is here now, IS the Universe. You cannot reason it through and that is why it is the Mystical I. But you can experience it. And you can validate your experience by the fruitage that follows it. And then see why little ‘i’ can do nothing, but big I can do all things.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side A ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

Paul comes to our rescue when we feel that although we're willing, ready and anxious to live in the I, we just can't seem to get our foothold. And Paul tells us, "well, all you've got to do is to make the effort and I will take you over the hurdle." The Prodigal turns to his Father, which is called to welcome; but unless you are making the effort to live in the I, this that Paul is about to tell you, cannot happen.

You are the one who initiates, by your willingness to deny the 'me', to step out of the false sense of self; and as you're willing to do this, to be still, to live that kind of a 'still within' life, even while in the midst of the world, knowing it is never external to you, to the I of your being.

And then you are releasing a force and that force is described by Paul as follows: "If Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin." The human sense of body has then lost its capacity for sin with Christ realized. But the Spirit is Life because of righteousness. In other words, we're living in the I at that moment when the body is incapable of being misguided, misled, mis-directed; and we're incapable of hitting, striking, stealing, cheating, lying. We're incapable of sickness, incapable of disease, incapable of sin, and why? Because I, Christ realized, have overcome the world.

"But if the Spirit of Him that raised Christ Jesus from the dead, dwell in you"... listen carefully: "if the Spirit of Him that raised Christ Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ, this I which Am come that ye may have life more abundantly, this I, which is the Way, the Life, the Resurrection; if this dwells in your consciousness, then that Spirit, which raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwells in you."

Now that quickening of your mortal body is what enables you to rise above the level of blind faith. Fine, but the illumined say to you, "you're not in a mortal body." And you try.
And now something happens in you. It's not somebody telling it to you, it's the quickening - the quickening of the mortal body. And what does that mean? This quickening of the mortal body. Except that it takes you out of the human body. It takes you absent from the sense of body. And lifts you above the sense of body out of the dead, into the quick.

That is going to happen to every individual who comes into the light. And this is why you must learn to abide in the I of Being, so that IT can come and quicken you out of your mortal sense of body.

Now, because I can say it and you can say it and we can all believe it, that is not enough. Unless I, I quickens us out of the mortal body, we're stuck with one. We're not lifted above the concept of body. We don't break the world thought. We tried to manipulate ourselves out of the body, but only I can do it. Only I can quicken out of the mortal body. And so I AM the Way, because I quicken you.

I take this concept called body, this density of human form and life, and I lift you to a higher level of your true Self, which is not in the density of human form. And it's not even in the density of atmosphere. It is pure Consciousness, released. Ah.

And then, way down in the 23rd verse of Romans, listen. "And not only they, but ourselves also which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body." You see, we're right on Being. Whereas the Spirit moves you and quickens you. The redemption of body is the revelation that you have never been in a physical body. The quickening is the revelation that you are NOW, this moment and always, the living Spiritual Form.

The redemption of the body is the revelation of the body of the Soul. The Soul Body, which Revelation calls the White Stone. Who did all this? I. I, the Quickener, the Comforter. Not a mortal mind, not a human mind, not will-power, not a desire to travel in an astral body. Oh, no. I alone can do it. And whoever comes in any other way, is a thief and a robber.

What good are all the human sensations, if at the end of the route, you have not attained the true Body of the Soul, which is Life Eternal. Just freedom on one level or another, on another dimension of human life; this isn't what we're trying to attain. We are here for Christ realization, no less. And the path is the narrow one of I. I in the midst of you, quickening you, lifting you, liberating you from this all material sense, just as a....not a temporary, but a permanent dispensation. So that you can walk into Spiritual Selfhood and never walk out again.

Now, we are going to review this chapter and what you're going to hear will be quotations from Joel. And it's up to us to be sure that we really nail these quotations down and make them part of our being. Listen. "The more often that you seek it, the more often you attain it. The closer you are to that place where you are living more in the Kingdom of
God than in this world." Now what is that, 'IT'? When he says we will attain if we seek IT. That 'IT' that he refers to is Grace, through Christ. The more often you seek Grace through Christ, the more often you attain Grace through Christ. The closer you are to the place where you are really living more in the Kingdom of God than in this sense of a world. So we're on target. We are seeking Grace through I, Christ. I Am always the Way. There's no other way.

There are a million different ways, but they are not The Way of the Father, of the Christ. I in the midst of you, the Infinite Self that you are. The more often you seek Me, rely on Me, with unbounded confidence, the more often will you attain the level of Grace, and the more often will you find yourself literally walking absent from the body in the Kingdom of God.

You never walk in the Kingdom of God in a human form. Shall we repeat that? You never walk in the Kingdom of God in a human form.

Now, here on page 48, or depending on what condition you have it, maybe page 49, "God did not send Jesus into the world just for the Hebrews or the Holy Land or just for the Christians who become the followers of the Disciples, but rather, that the spiritual message of the Master should become Universal." You're going to hear a lot of that word. A Universal message. "And that the mind that was in Christ Jesus, might become the Mind of you." Well, the mind of Christ Jesus said, I AM the Way and the mind of you must be that mind, therefore, which says, I Am the Way.

The mind of Christ Jesus said, “Destroy this temple and in 3 days, I will raise it up again.” Why? For the same reason that in your conscious awareness, that you are not in a physical form. You, too can say, “Destroy this temple and in 3 days, I will raise it up again.” There is no person who can make contact with your spiritual body. There is no persecution possible to your spiritual body. There is no crucifixion possible to your spiritual body. And there is no sickness or disease possible to your spiritual body.

And when you entertain the belief in these things, in a physical body, you're in that which is not you. You're in the false mind, and rather than improve the body, Christ is telling us to change the Consciousness; and you'll find the body is improved. The image concept will improve when you live in the land of Cause, which is pure Consciousness, pure at heart, pure in consciousness, living in I AM that spiritual body now. And that transforms the appearance world to the divine image. The divine likeness of your Christ Consciousness. The Divine Image and Likeness can only appear in a visible sense when it is accepted first, in your Consciousness. And that is where you should be abiding now.

He now says in this chapter, "Be very careful about the use of the word, 'I', so that you watch what you are doing when you use that word. I remember that we were taught that way back in high school by an English teacher. He told us, "when you use 'I' too much, people
don't like to hear you talk that way. And when you use 'I' too much in your writing, it sounds like you're boasting. And it's all about you. People are interested in themselves, so get rid of that 'I', you know." Of course, in Spirit, you take that I to the highest level.

Quote again from Joel: "Never use the word 'I' unless you mean it as the I of your Divine Self, or unless you're demonstrating, as Jesus was, I AM the Truth." That's my Divine Self, but 'i', my personal self, of mine own self, can do nothing. 'I' should mean to you, and you should be conscious always of it, that 'I' means the Divine Self.

And if you find yourself pausing to find a word when you want to talk about the personal self, that pause will be very important because it will make you realize that the moment you're trying to describe your personal self, you're pausing because, you know there is a Divine Self. And the more often you repeat that pause, so that never do you never use the 'I' in vain, the more you will be conscious of the fact that when you are not in that I, but you're in this little 'me', you are separating yourself from I.

You can't be in 'me' and in I at the same time, and again that should be repeated. You can't be in 'me' and in I at the same time. Be still. Hold that in your consciousness for a second.

So now when you're walking around this world as 'me', you are separated from God. You are separated from I and I is the miracle worker. I is the real Supply. I is the real relationship ordained by the Father. And if you're not an I, your 'me' relationships are not going to be truly fulfilling. I think there's a place here, later in the chapter when Joel brings that out very strongly. I'll come down to it if I can find it.

On page 50 or possibly 51 of The Mystical I, here we are with another statement you must remember and make part of yourself. "I came not to send peace, but a sword, for I am come" and I guess this is what hurts to a human mind, "I am come to set a man at variance against his father and the daughter against her husband, against her mother; and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law." And of course, we say to that, 'what?' Did I do all that? And then, look what it is. We skim over those passages as if they were not important or not intended to be taken seriously; but of course they are not meant to be taken literally.

That's the real problem. Instead of taking them spiritually, we take them literally. Be assured, though, that Jesus meant what He said, because the division that is taking place, is taking place the very moment you begin to rely on the I within you, and not on your parent, not on your children, not on your aunts, uncles or cousins.

A division has occurred right there. You are being separated from your dependence on persons, on mortals, on human means. Now if perhaps if you are looking back on such an experience, I know you're breathing a sigh of relief because, if you're looking ahead, you probably are also worried about this division between mother and father, daughter-in-law,
father-in-law. I know it's a hard one to get over and very hard because something inhuman about it seems to crop up in our minds. That's because you're doing it out of your human mind. But when you do it out of your spiritual sense, out of your soul, out of the I, out of reality, then it takes you to another place, a really glorious place of freedom.

And you realize that not only are you free, but you are freeing the one you love. All those you love become free because I am come not to bring peace, but to separate you from false concepts. And that is not peaceful when it happens, but it does leave you to My peace. It breaks the false barriers of concept, and ultimately, it prevents the denial of I.

Human attachments always deny I. Human love denies I and we're all attached to our relatives, at least to most of them. We're all attached to our children, to our parents, to our close kin. But don't you see, in a sense, when we do that, we're living in the human sense of self. I is the reality of every one. When you favor this one or love this one, but not that one, you're living as a human being. You're unaware that the I of the one you don't love, is actually yourself. You're limiting the Mystical I to my family, to my loved ones and no one gets hurt except you and your family.

That attachment is a very difficult barrier to rise above, but when you do rise above it, all that the human mind could not reason in itself to accomplish that Ascension becomes perfectly clear. There simply were no human forms. But in your human sense of self you believe in those human forms.

Now again, if you're comfortable with human forms, that's really your business, I guess; but you must know that it is not the Father's business. The Father says, "wherein is man to be accounted of? Cease ye from man." Right there we are told that we must rise into that body which is the quickened body, the spiritual body and there, in that fellow I didn't love and over there, in the fellow I did love, for there Am I in both of them. The One Infinite Invisible and Indivisible Spiritual Self.

And so we cannot be attached to my race, my nation, my family. And this is a Universal Truth. When you say I, you must recognize the universality of I. And when you say I, you are recognizing that I, Who came not to bring place, not to bring Peace, but a sword. I it is, to put a man at variance with his father.

And you must accept that the I of your being as knowing more than the 'me' of your human self; even though, for awhile, you seem to be following rather blindly. Even after you've come above these human restraints that prevent us from accepting a universal love, a universal family, a universal brotherhood, you find it's still hard to stay there. There's always something in this 'me' that has something it wants to resent. Something it's envious of or something it's greedy about. It's always thinking that it's been left out.
And always when you think back to this 'me', you'll find a sense of incompleteness, something in you that you can't quite define will be saying, "I'm really not quite complete." And you'll know that you're in the I only when you are feeling complete, a complete Self, hidden in Christ.

So always, now, we're moving upward to that completeness in Christ, which can look out upon a world of many shadows and see the sunshine behind them as the one and only Reality. For I am like the eternal sun, ever shining, everywhere. I is your name. I is your being. I is your substance. I is the perfect law of your being. I is your perpetual state of grace. Nothing can change except shadows of human thought, which come and go and deny your I, but never can change your I. And if you're in the form, you're going to accept these shadows of thought, but if you can stand above the form, in consciousness, you will look at the shadows of thought and you will know they cannot change the nature of Being. You are free in I. And that will dissolve those shadows.

There will be no interruption in the continuity of your being. I infinite, I eternal, is the nature of your being. I, not mortal, not in a body, not in flesh, not encased, I, free, perfect, everywhere, right now. This is the nature of the one Being that I am. Nothing ever can change this.

Just think, if you could spend just 10 minutes a day, living in that Consciousness, how the sunshine of that consciousness would cast its glory all over your life and into many, many years beyond that one day. Just in the understanding of the true nature of your being. And then you could suffer the shadows that passed with no resistance, knowing them to be nothing more than images in thought, never changing a single thing of the truth.

We can do that, you know. And if we make up our mind to do that and do it regularly, even starting at 10 minutes a day, we'll approach that level which is called Prayer without Ceasing, in which you're always aware that I am inviolate. I am immaculate. Who is there that is greater than I, when I is all that there is? Who is there who is outside of I, when I is Infinite? Who is there that is inside of I, except I.

And to live in this for a short time, in quiet, contemplating it, being still, letting the Infinite silence grow into a great seed of Truth until this is your living Consciousness. Then you will face the world and never be disturbed by reports, appearances, lacks, limitations. You will know that they're only momentary shadows in world thought, that for this particular instance, have taken you out of I, but only for that instance.

Because I didn't go anywhere. And so, return to the Father's house. Rest in the Father's house. Rest in I and watch the miracle of I. This is the Consciousness that will be established as you become more aware, that every time you say I, it should be this permanent Being, I that you need. I in of my own self can do nothing.
Now I'll go back to little ‘i’. "But my real selfhood is Divine. And when you have recognized this, you begin to withhold and withdraw your faith, your hope and your confidence in the external world and in human beings." This is a quote from Joel. You withdraw faith, hope and confidence in the external world. Of course, I never thought of it that way - that I had faith, hope and confidence in the external world, but I certainly did. We all placed our faith in the external world, as though it was going to yield something to us: position, people, fame, fortune, comfort, security. But we're in the external world. We were grasping quicksilver and we were wondering why it didn't stay in our hands.

But now there's no external world, because I am I. And I find the external world was a very shabby imitation of the I that I AM. You see how the Bible, which is the inspiration of Spirit Itself and how Joel's work, which is the inspiration of Spirit are truly identical? All the way, each is saying the very same thing, because I am the Voice saying them. I, through the Bible Prophets, I through Joel, I AM the same I. And the language may be 20th century instead of 1st century, but in spite of no 'Thees' and no 'Thous' and other phrases that are no longer current, it's the same I always speaking.

And that's why the Truth is never at variance with Itself. That's why it doesn't matter if this comes out in Sanskrit, it will always be I speaking. And when it's not the same Truth, there is a human being somewhere who is talking and not I.

“Practicing the Presence of God, realizing God, God realization or Self-Realization. These are terms that mean the same thing and they mean that you are realizing that there is more to you than you can see in the mirror. That there is an invisible 'something' that is the more important part of your life and of your being, because the Invisible part is the Source of the Visible.” Now until he said that, he was not at a place where he wanted to startle anybody.

Today we have come to an understanding that there is no visible self. It's only a concept that we entertain about our invisible self. It's more comfortable to think of it as the Invisible, as the Source of your visible, but it's also very important that you know that the visible which changes and which someday is not going to be you, is not you, now.

You must remember that always, the purpose of this class is to face Truth as we see it, not to hide behind it. Not to turn away from the facts of Being. That's not to say that if Joel were sitting in this chair right now, you would not hear what you've been hearing on this tape. For I can assure you that, everything that came through Joel, was pure Spirit.

And you're seeing, then, that what came through Joel from Spirit, was for the class that he was giving then. And I think you may see that you are at a higher level at this point than that class that he was teaching AT THAT MOMENT. To be sure, 10 years before that class, he could have taught a higher class and brought it higher than you and I are at this moment. But at that particular time, in that particular class, Spirit was coming at the level of the
acceptability or the receptivity of that particular class. And telling them that they had an invisible form, which was the Source of their Visible. Then we can say that with authority. That there is no visible, and Joel said it many times before that class, so did Paul, so did Peter, so did every illumined one.

Now I want you, if you will, to read Joel with that in mind, that he's not always talking directly to your level. Sometimes he's talking to a higher level; sometimes to a lower level, and always, the Spirit is the Equalizer. For instance, he says in here, "God put the sun in the sky." Now you know, God didn't put the sun in the sky, so that was the level of the people who were capable of receiving no more than that, at the time that he was speaking. That was their receptivity. And that's why he always, "remember, the truth that I told you yesterday, well tear it up. We're at a new place today." That isn't true anymore.

You see, it wasn't Truth, it was a degree of Truth, a degree which can never really be Truth because truth has no degrees. But it was the degree that you or that student could accept at a certain place, at a certain time. So always remember, that everything you learn today, you must be willing to let it change, let it go; never try to put it under lock and key.

Because the whole idea of spiritual evolution is to progress beyond your present level, at the very next moment. Always to become more aware of that invisible, which is infinite, until within you, comes I to speak that which is always Truth. Until you are led to the Living I, every Truth that you get is going to be relative. That's why it seems so often that the revelator is seeming to be paradoxical or contradictory; but when you're in I, the end of contradiction is coming.

Contemplating the Infinite Invisible of your Being becomes your way and this brings a dropping away of love and of hate and of fear and of the external world. I know we like to see that fear and hate go right now, but we don't want to let the love go right now. We've got to learn we can. Because that love is replaced.

This new sense of Love is an experience that you can't really explain. It's, well, I don't even like to try, but it's a sort of spell-binding love, it's a different kind, it's, it's a miracle! It's an enchanting love. You can't really believe it. It's so beautiful. You don't want to break it down to an analysis. And you know it is real; and as you know it is Something sort of loving through you, you feel that Something loving through you instead of 'you' doing the loving. And that it's not going to change. Neither time nor tide is going to change it because it is real Love. It is spiritual love. It is Love, loving Itself, doing all the loving.

And IT isn't subject to human whims. And how can we know that kind of love if we're not lifted above the limited consciousness, the cautious, fearful, protective, possessive kind of human love. And we only find it by contemplating the Infinite Invisible Self that I AM. Many of us have had the experience of it, but we don't seem to be able to hold it, and yet in
the I of you, it is a permanent dispensation. It is Love being *Itself* on an Infinite level; and a fraction thereof is more stable than all the whims of human love.

In Conscious Oneness with God, Jesus could say, "He that seeth me, seeth Him that sent me. *I* and My Father are One." Now in that elevated consciousness, Jesus was also absent and only God, the Divine I, was present. Isn't that interesting? Jesus was absent and only God, I was present. When the world, when those words were coming like I Am the Way, I Am the Wine, Jesus wasn’t speaking them, not as a man, but as God. He had risen above His manhood, into His Godhood.

And that is Conscious Union with God. The importance of that statement by Joel, is when each of us obtains that level in which we are not speaking as man or woman, but can be released deep into the I that we are. Then we are not speaking, we are not thinking, we are not doing. But the Father within doeth the works. The Father within speaketh. The Father within becomes the living activity of your being and that is why whoever is released unto I has no opposition. Who can oppose the activity of God?

The activity of God doesn't countenance any illusions. It isn't subject to the law of mortal or mental thought; of human thought. And there is then a level in which, when you are what you are doing, it is not you at all. Just as what Jesus was doing, was not Jesus. He had left the personal sense of Self. And I stood there, doing. The Father within, performing the mighty works. I, the Father, within you, living your life and when you have found a way to let I live your life, God is living your life; and there is no opposition, no sickness, no disease, no death. Because God, living your life, is not going to die.

You see that this is the possibility that we face? It isn't the heaven tomorrow, it's the living experience of God living your life, here and now, because I AM God. We are all moving to the experience where I, God, individual *I*, not finitized, but individual I; Infinite Individuality, I, God, live your life. And only when I, God live your life, can you expect to living the perfect life, which is Divine. You can and you will, because that is the express Will of the Father.

Our confidence in the living Presence, intelligence and Power of I, as being the Intelligence, the Power and Presence of God, becomes strengthened, solidified, and confirmed as we practice this quiet contemplation of our own being. Rejecting all that denies, forgetting all limiting concepts, all dimensions, all divisions that are not infinite dimensions; all separations and cease seeing forms all around you. But living instead, not in an external world, but within the Infinite Invisible of our Consciousness. Watching it express and come forth as the forms in the world.

This is a truly beautiful chapter. It leads to the next chapter, called *Impersonalizing God*. In a sense, we have been doing some of that, impersonalizing God. And that's different
from what religions do, you know. It's different from natives in darkest Africa, hoping that God will remove a storm or make their country survive against another country. The Impersonalization of God is the recognition of I in the midst of you as God, and then, the capacity and the willingness to let I in the midst of you be God, without human interference.

I suppose there is more that we could do, but I think it's probably that time.

Suppose we have a quiet time now, contemplating that the Only Being there is, is I, God. And I Am recognizing I, God wherever form appears; whether it's man, bird or dog. Or even whether it's a blade of grass, or an insect or a planet. Only I, God is there. My God is always complete, always whole, always undivided. So I, God is I, God, right where I appear to be. One Infinite I, God is all there is. And it is myself. It is my mother's self. It is my great-grandfather's self. Even this moment, it is the Self of all, the One, Infinite I, God, Self. That is all there is. That is where the power is. And the Truth and the Reality. And it is always present, even now, everywhere, maintaining a perfect Being. Its own Being is Its kingdom, and because it is I, that infinite Kingdom is my being. I am not in the form. I am the Infinite Being. Beside I there is no other. And there is where we dwell.

One moment of that Truth realized will take you out of mortality. A great peace comes with it, an inner 'knowing'. The earth truly melts. And you know, that from that moment on, you are not left out in the cold again. And even when you cannot find that blessed moment again, it is always there. You can really depend upon it. Nothing can ever change your identity. And that is all you can ever be: I, God Being. I God, Being One. Thou seest me, thou seest the Father. We are independent of the world of mental images, mental forms, mental substance, cosmic snapshots.

We are that I, which is forever. And I hope you will hold that message forever, too.

Thank you.
Herb: Today is a very important class. We're at the midpoint of the Mystical I and if we have retained what has gone before and brought it into a habit, so that we are now moving through and in those 5 chapters, we have opened up to another level of ourselves.

When we said that I was standing at the door of our consciousness and knocking, we were really saying that Infinity is knocking at our consciousness, that eternity is knocking at our consciousness, that immortality is knocking at our consciousness, that grace is knocking, that every quality of God is knocking. And it won't go away, because I stand at the Door.

And therefore, translated, the statement means, that all that God is, is ever-Present, waiting for my consciousness to open and say, "You take over." The 'me' is dead, and I am opening to I. Now when you open then, to I, you are opening to the Presence of that which is eternal. And because that which is eternal, is never separated in Time, you are opening to direct perception of that which is happening NOW, EVERYWHERE, in Infinity.

Instead of seeing the Universe in a sequence of Time, you are opening to the possibility of seeing all of these activities in Time, in the NOW, through direct perception. And you are opening to Infinity, so that when you have opened to I, you can never be separated again in Space, or by Space. Because Infinity becomes the level of your consciousness.

Now translated again, that means, that I of you is I in all of the yesterdays that have ever occurred, in the present and in Tomorrow. And you are being opened to and unconditioned to complete, perfect Creation, which is present. And just as Abraham stood before the Father, Who said, "As far as your eyes can see, all this land I give you", that word, 'land' meant, all that you can realize of this Infinite, Invisible that is before you, is yours, NOW.

The measure of your level of awareness determines your world. It is all here. It is all complete. It is all perfect. It is all finished. It is not waiting for tomorrow. And therefore, we begin to look up inside ourselves at my eternal Self, here and now. My Infinite Self, here and now. And this is where we rest, developing the capacity to stand fast.

Now you may find that every one of your days happens in a pattern. And that pattern is generally the 'you' which is moved by world events, the tide of world affairs, attachment to
yourself, your needs, your family needs; always living on the level of your human selfhood. And if your personal needs and your attachments govern and move you through the day, then you are not opening to I the eternal Self, or I, the Infinite Self, and you are a divided individual. You are divided from your eternal and infinite Self, as if it didn't exist; as if it were not knocking at the door of your consciousness.

And that was what James was talking about, when he said, "a double-minded man is unstable in every way." Double-minded. If you're not in the eternal, in the Infinite, you are in Time and in Space. You are in mortality. You're not in Divine Self, and therefore, you are double-minded. And therefore, unstable in every way.

And this un-stability shows forth as the expression of your karma, so that, not being in the Divine, in the I, in the eternal, in the Infinite, in Grace, Now; the land that you see is very limited. You see the land that your senses can perceive, whereas someone else, living in the Eternal, perceives directly, that which is there beyond the senses. And that land is what he claims.

Now, then, you say, I have a physical ailment. Now this should be eliminated forever. There never has been a physical ailment. Whatever that physical ailment appears to be, you can quickly transfer that to the knowledge that only your senses are aware of that physical ailment. And so, let's get out of the physical side of an ailment right away. Let's say that we have a mental ailment. No matter what it is, it is never physical.

You see, God has no physical children and the moment that you claim yourself to be in a physical ailment, you're claiming physicality, which takes you into that double-minded man. God has no physical, mortal children.

If someone said to you, "here's some marble. Now make me some metal bookends." You would say, "well, you want metal bookends, not marble bookends." And somebody said, "here's some steel. Now build a vault." You'd build it out of the steel. You wouldn't go and find another material.

You cannot build a mortal being out of God. Immortality does not create mortality. Spirit does not create matter. And as long as you have a physical ailment, you're declaring a physicality and a mortality, which is not of God. You are saying I have a physical father. I had a physical mother, but the Spirit says, "Call no man on earth your Father." One is your Father - God, Spirit. And therefore, your being is Spirit.

And if you have a physical ailment, you're a divided individual, believing you are one thing that you are not, and from that you begin the pyramid of errors. All right, we have a mental ailment.
Now let's go further. We have a belief in Mind, which expresses as a physical problem. Now, what is that belief in Mind? It's not the Mind of God, and therefore, it's a non-existent mind, which we have deigned to call mind by error. The belief in the non-existent mind must be as non-existent as the mind, itself.

And so we come right back to the purpose of impersonalizing God. We have a word called g-o-d, and if you pray to g-o-d, g-o-d will not respond, because a word cannot respond. And so we do not have the God experience and we do not fulfill our purpose, which is to know God aright.

Now an atheist has no intention of knowing God aright. And so that individual can never fulfill the purpose of life, which is to know God aright, to know Reality. And, if religion is praying to g-o-d, it cannot know God aright. Because a word cannot respond. A word has less power than a germ. The word, God, on earth has less power than the Mafia. The word, God on earth, cannot do anything. It is impotent. It is nothing but a word on lips of people. But I, the infinite, eternal, which are knocking at the door of world consciousness, I am God. And I Am not a word. I am the infinite Force of Life, itself. And if I am not the force of you, accepted, in Consciousness, there is not going to be a God-experience.

Now the importance of this today, is beyond description. Because today we're going to go where few of us have dared to go. We have all tried very hard to say that this man next to me is my brother. And I will try, with my understanding, to see the Christ of him. And that was movement in the right direction. To see the Christ of everyone around us, opens us to the understanding of the universal Christ. But we still have 'me' seeing Christ there, just as the world has 'me' seeking God.

All that I am seeking, without exception, all that I am seeking, I AM. I AM seeking Supply, but I AM Supply. I am seeking help, but I AM help. I am seeking Vision, but I AM Vision. I am seeking God, but I AM God. Whatever you are seeking, is I. And that I is the Christ and that I is the Substance of every individual on the face of this earth. And that substance is Spirit.

And the substance that you're looking at, called man and woman and child and form and thing and condition and person; that substance is not the Substance of I. It is your human concept about I. And therefore, as long as you have, in mind, an image of form or an image of condition or an image of a thing, or an image of an improvement, or an image of an illness, or any idea about this world, that image is a barrier and a denial and a separation from the pure I of Being.

Now, when I look out a ‘you’ and I say I see Christ, or try to, that is an incomplete activity. When you look out at your neighbor, and you say you see Christ, that is an incomplete activity. And we must complete that activity. You must impersonalize Christ.
You must look out at your neighbor and see that the Christ you are seeing in your neighbor, is the I that you are. Wherever your neighbor appears, that is not your neighbor. That is the I of your Being. And when you have put into practice that everywhere you're looking, at everyone and everything, the I of your Being IS, you still haven't completed it. Because that's only now, the direction in which you go.

You must find yourself in everyone. Literally. You must work with everyone who comes in contact with you in your consciousness, until they are not there. And only the I of you stands there. You cannot estimate the fruitage of this until you have begun. I mean consciously, to practice, that no matter who stands before you, it is the I of you. It is not a person. It is not a personalized Christ. It is not a form. It is your Self.

And as Joel put it before, "Until you understood I as the nature of Being, there's no place to go in this work." I tell you now, until you can work with this and see that the I of you is all you can meet in this entire universe, you cannot be lifted into the inestimable joy of that which lies beyond that recognition. I mean the joy so speechless that you can't believe it. A joy so unusual that it makes peace disappear and makes you wonder what you're to do next.

It's almost as if you're ready to understand what happened to Paul, when he learned that I AM Everywhere. “All of these people I've been persecuting invisibly are I.” He'd been persecuting himself. When that Light, when that revelation that I Am all I can see, and all I can feel and all I can touch, is I and there's no other; literally, my own Self, everywhere, then you have found your true universe.

And in that illumination, you won't wait for somebody to come along and change your name. It will change itself. You won't have to be blinded by Light, but don't be surprised if you are. I is your Name. I is your Identity and I is God. And if God is the only Presence and His name is I, that's the meaning of Mystical I. That I which is the Father, is the I which you are. And because God is Omnipresent, because I is Omnipresent, the I that you are must be Omnipresent or not exist.

You don't have a neighbor. You don't have a friend. You don't have an enemy. Everyone you're looking at is the I of your Being. And if you think you're too old to learn new tricks, this is one you're going to have to learn, or else stop trying to be a Spiritual being.

There is no such thing as a finite spiritual being. That is I which has been knocking at the door of your consciousness, is Infinite I. And the only way you can let Infinite I into your consciousness is to know that I Am Infinite I. You take this I out of the Holy Land. You take IT into this eternal NOW.

And everywhere you look, you forget the individual. You talk to the individual with one level of the human self, but you're sowing to the Infinite I, which stands before you as your very Being. And when you do, you find that all of the karma of the world, to you is

totally meaningless. Because when you recognize I, and not your friend; I and not your brother; I and not your sister; I and not your enemy, you are breaking world karma. You are opening to that I which is knocking.

You are saying, I recognize I. I acknowledge I in all my ways. And now I love my neighbor as myself, because I is all that was ever there. And there never was a neighbor. It was always I. There never was a child. It was always I. This is the fullness of your being and I, the Mystical I, is the One Mystical Being that I AM.

You're out of multiplicities. You're out of separations. You're out of divisions. You're out of forms. You're in the One I. And when you're in the One I, you are absent from the form. You're out of the images in Mind. You're out of physicalities. You're out of mortality.

The Old Man is dead. We know that when we get rid of the Old Man, we lose every problem with him. But that Old Man is my human selfhood. And that Old Man is even the one who is looking for God and for Christ and trying to do the 'right' thing. That's still the Old Man. We're out of g-o-d. We have accepted God as the present living Self of every being on the earth and therefore there is one Being now. God is not a being, but the Only Being. And therefore, that Being is what you're looking at everywhere and ITS name is I. It's in the midst of all and It's in the midst of you. And this means that only I is on the earth.

Now, unless you practice this, you'll not come to that phase of the work where you literally can look at every one around you with an impersonal attitude. There's no person there, good or bad, white or black, Catholic or Jew, Chinese or Italian. All that's there is I. "In prison, you came to Me when I was hungered." How did the Disciples come to that prison where He was hungered, if He was never in a prison?

But Christ was speaking, not Jesus and the prison was, that we saw Chinese where there was only I. Christ was imprisoned from our senses. Our senses made a prison that could not view the Christ. We saw a sick person. Christ was imprisoned. There wasn't a sick person there, there was only Christ. And everywhere we see a problem or even a good, healthy person, Christ is imprisoned there until we know that is not the person. That is my Self.

Now what happens when you sow to the Spirit this way. You're learning a new trick. But you're learning something very unusual, because when you do this, when you sow to the Spirit of each one, not as the Spirit of their being, but as the Spirit of your Being; when you do that, something in you becomes alive. Christ in you becomes alive. You feel a new body, truly a new body.

And that new body is capable of doing things you didn't dream you were going to do. It is not fettered by matter, by the bones of your body or the flesh and blood of your body. It is free. It is un-diseased. It is independent of the world. And it moves. It moves in strange
and different ways than you have known how to move. It lives in a different way. It comes alive only because it is an infinite body. And it cannot come alive until you recognize it everywhere, as I, there. And I, there. And I, everywhere.

I, your infinite body have been knocking at your Consciousness. But you're seeing a Chinese and an Italian and a Spanish and a Chicano. They aren't there. It is I. Everywhere I AM. And I am your name, your Being. I Am the Mystical I.

And when you recognize that I Am there, then, like an elastic band, this recognition of I opens you to love. Of course you love I. Because it is your Self. And it is your Self out there, as well as out there, and out there. There's no where you can look. All this land you see, I give unto you. All the I that you can accept and recognize becomes your Self.

As far as you can cast your recognition of I that is your Being. And you will love that Being and IT will love you. And you will find how Love takes you out of, 'what am I going to do today?' What is my schedule today? Where am I going to go? What am I going to get? How can I fulfill another desire of mine today?' Why, that's the old kindergarten of humanhood. Of course we can do those things.

But we find that we've been filling our life with shadows. We haven't had the confidence to rest in the infinity of our own being. And all this time, I have been knocking. And then, because we have not known that this Infinite, Eternal I Am Now, right now, we've taken a little sense bite out of the fullness of it and in these senses, as they bite into the fullness, they make a nice, pretty little image, called a person. And we live inside that image, never dreaming that outside of those senses, outside of this image, is the fullness of my Being.

And then I walk around in that little sense image and even boast about how wonderful I am. Look at the talents that I have. Look at the possessions that I have accumulated with my great talents. And all this is, is a non-existent image in the mind.

And then you burst the bubble, getting out of the tomb, out of that image of the 5 senses, beginning to even suspect that beyond this personal sense of self is an infinite being that I am. And as you open to it, then you learn what 'standing fast' means. 'Stand ye still and behold the salvation of the Lord.' And we want to, but we don't know where to stand. Stand where? Stand how? Well, stand on Truth.

And so we start affirming a lot of Truth. But now, our place to stand, our secret place to stand, is the Infinite, Divine Self. It's the One Identity and it is I everywhere. As far human eyes can see, as far as telescopes can see, as far as intuitive perception can see, it is all I. There's no place where I is not.
And every time you think of ‘I’ or say ‘I’, that is your infinite Being, your eternal
Being. And that is why, that which I am seeking, I AM. I, being All and Everywhere, I
contain Supply.

I contain Health. I contain Vision. I. When you find that you are this I, you have found your
health, your vision and your supply.

And now, stand ye fast. Stand ye fast on the knowledge that there's no place in the
Universe where the 'you', the I of you, is not. No place. There is no quality of God in all of
Infinity that the I of you is not. And after you have accepted that, then stand ye fast. And
behold the salvation of this Infinite I that you have claimed to be yourself.

If you do evil to another, it is your denial that this other is the invisible I of your
Being. And so the evil returns to you. If you do good to another, it is possibly through some
intuitive understanding that this is the I of your being. And the good returns to you. You're
giving it to yourself, whether it's good or evil.

And now your Self is not just a phrase, it's a living Identity. It's the One Living
Identity. And it makes no difference that I claim it for myself, or that Jesus claimed it for His
Self, or even if Judas claimed it for his Self. The I of Jesus and the I of Judas are One and the
Same. We all appear at different levels of awareness about that I. And that is why one can be
a Jesus, whereas the other can be a Judas. Unaware of the I, he's a Judas. Aware of the I, he's
a Jesus. Aware of the I, he's not Saul, he's Paul. Aware of the I, not the personal ‘i’, and not
even the limited sense of Divine I, but the unlimited, infinite awareness of I. Aware of that I,
10,000 can fall at your left, 1000 at your right. It doesn't mean a thing because all there is
there is I. Nobody is falling.

Now I have discovered that when you practice this, consciously, there is a tremendous
inner turning. When I talk to you and look past the 'you' you're presenting, and even past an
understanding that where you are, Christ must be; but know that it is I, that stands before me,
whether you're male or female, boy or girl, man or woman. Infant or dog or cat, tree or bird,
grass or flower; Only I is there, then you have Isaiah's truth, "I Am the Lord, thy God, and
there is none else." No other anything, just the undifferentiated, spiritual, mystical, immortal,
eternal, Infinite I; and that is your name.

When you will not divide, when you will commune with that in every individual, you
will find a new type of relationship beginning between you and those individuals. A spell-
binding change takes place. Then you are truly lifting up the I in your Consciousness. And I
is the Son of God. You are lifting up the Son of God in your Consciousness, in the
consciousness of the world around you.

And that uplifted consciousness lifts you out of the Old Man. It lifts you out of the old
way of life. It lifts you out of the old body, out of the old mind, out of the old habits, out of
the old defects. It lifts you into that which is forever new. It lifts you into the miracle Universe of Reality, the unfettered, unconditioned Universe.

And because it is very shocking, it is ladled out with a spoon, so gently, that we don't come into that experience of sudden blindness, as Paul encountered it. We don't come into more than we can handle. Because this new I in every one as your own Being, makes you an infinite Being, literally. You've overcome the world when you begin working with this. You overcome the illusion of all of it. You can move differently in this world. Because you have found your substance behind it.

You're not surprised then, if you find you can do things you didn't know about or only read about. Time has no more meaning for you. Space is a completely different thing because the I of you which is here, is also there. And what is Space, now? It's non-existent. Space cannot divide the I of you. And the I of you which is here now is also before Abraham. And Time cannot divide the I of you. You're at a different level and you're in the allness of Being, the fullness, the wholeness, instead of the fragment.

And now you find that forms in mind, images in mind, conditions in mind, are just excess baggage. You throw them out. Why bother with forms in mind? What have they to do with the Infinite I? Why bother seeking the finite when you are already Infinite? Why seek the temporal, which vanishes tomorrow, when you are already the Eternal. Why push aside what you are and go out and seek something finite? Does the Infinite need something finite? Is there something really finite? And then you find all the baubles you've been reaching for are of no value.

And now, to the I which has been knocking, you're saying, "OH, I've accepted you. You're real to me now. Now I'm standing fast and I'm understanding. I'm looking up. I'm not moving with the tide of world affairs. I'm not doing the accepted thing, that which the world accepts as what I ought to do. I'm not thinking in terms of the status, or what will look good to friends. I'm living in I, which is the I of all who had been appearing to me as friends. And I am trusting, not person, not condition, not place, not thing. I am trusting I to live Itself perfectly, everywhere, where I Am."

Now, if you're still reaching out then for things and improvements, the I that is knocking, is knocking in vain at your Consciousness. You're still claiming mortality. You're still a divided man, unstable. You're still living in the senses and suffocating there. You're still in the tomb of physicality. When you hear the astronaut speak from the moon, right there you have a glimpse of the meaninglessness of Space and Time. All that distance is nothing.

In a fraction of Time, there's a meeting of two minds. The I of you does it better. It is Omnipresent. But you are that I. And you must be that Omnipresence. Just think, the I of you this minute is everywhere. And if you are not acknowledging it, you are not accepting I.
And if you are acknowledging it, then, Son, all that I have is thine. Thou are ever with me, but if you're not ever with me, in your consciousness, this Infinite cannot pour Its allness into your experience. And therefore, you do not know God aright.

When you are knowing I Infinite, you have found a new you, haven't you? And you find that this personal self here is merely what might be called the hub of that you. This is the point of recognition. But ever out go the eddying circles of recognition, so that I am in Menlo. I am in Arizona. I am across the ocean NOW. That's no ocean. That's your I, seen through the glass darkly of the world mind, it appears to be the ocean, but I is there, everywhere. That's no Grand Canyon. That's no Yosemite. That's the invisible I of you, appearing to human sense as these things. This is no earth, this is I, appearing to human sense as the earth. It's really I, because it is the Lord's and the fullness thereof, and the Lord is I. And all this is the I that you are. The Mystical I.

As you acknowledge this I in all your ways, as the Everywhereness of your being, there cannot be another being there, only your Being. Stand ye fast. Rest in that knowledge and behold, the incredible things that happen in your life. Then you find why you were told not to strive and struggle. You find these strange statements by Joel, that "for man has to labor for his food, but I do not." Then you see why the Bible is replete with these so-called miracles, because the I pours forth in abundance, just as it did for Job. When he found I in the midst of him, as the Infinite Self. all that he had lost, was restored - double.

Even the loss of beloved ones was restored double. And you say, 'how do you restore a beloved one?' I do, for I AM the Identity of the one you thought was your beloved. You simply dropped your conscious awareness of I. You lost a level of your awareness, but I have never gone away. I Am always the One and Only Infinite Self. How can you lose this? Only through a sense of separation. The miracle of Job was, that he discovered he had never really lost anything, even his loved ones. You never lose anything, because I is all there IS. In our sense of mortality, we lose things and people. In our knowledge of immortality, we are the blessed. Although we once mourned, we discover there was never anything to mourn about. And we are comforted. We are comforted by the realization that there is no condition in I that is ever imperfect. The whole Universe of Reality comes alive to us. And you rest in it, and you let God live God's Life where you appear to be.

Now this is the only God there is, I, the Infinite, Immortal I; the Spirit. And this is the only 'you' there is, the Infinite, Immortal I, the Spirit. For I the Father and I the Son are One. As Jesus said it, only when He had accepted that I was His Name; that He was Infinite Being. As Paul said it, as John said it, as every mystic has said it, so must we. Learn that I is my Name. I is the Name of God and all that God is, I must be, because I and the Father are One Being. The Old Man is gone. God is impersonalized and persons are impersonalized.
Something happens that makes you rebel at this point, because one man said to me, 'but then, you're down to nothing. What are you? What's the point of anything? There's nothing to do, nowhere to go, no ambition. You can't attain anything.' Well, that's right. That's how you change over. You reach the point of that I Am nothing as a human. And whatever I might attain would be meaningless. It will go. But I am reborn of the Spirit as the Infinite I. And whatever is to be attained is already attained. Whatever is to be accomplished, is already accomplished.

And now, I will live ITSELF and manifest the invisible creation in the visible, showing forth the glories of the Invisible Kingdom. There's no personal glory. There's nobody to pat you on the back. There is just the ineffable joy of being free in the Infinite, without any physical obstruction. The incorporeal Self begins to be a very present accepted possibility. You feel your infinite incorporeal reality, your freedom. A freedom that is beyond all words.

Now for practical living purposes, we have to translate I, Infinite into a way of life, so that wherever there is a problem, we instantly know, we have come into a divided consciousness. We have stepped out of line. I has no problem. And whenever people we know have problems, it is because they, not being in I, must experience the absence of I. But who are they? They are I! And if they don't know they are I, we must know they are I.

Our function is to recognize the I-ness of Everyone, as the I of our own Being. And the change, then today, is that you're not recognizing the I-ness of them as the I-ness of that individual, but as the I-ness of your Being. So that you are beginning to expand into who you are, everywhere. You can't do it for them. You're doing it for yourself. I told you about Joel standing in front of an Infinite Way practitioner and saying 'I didn't come here to visit with you, for your sake. I came here because of myself.' And he was looking at a person, but he was recognizing that only the I of his own being was there.

And so if that man over there is stealing, the I of me is there and I must bring that I up in recognition, instead of condemning the one who is stealing. If that man over there is a cheat, I've got to bring my I up over there where he is appearing. Everywhere, I must lift the Son of I, the Son of God; for it is my Name. And that is how you realize the expansion of your being. People say, 'oh, I wish I had more to do. That's just a passive life to sit and meditate.' Sometimes I wish it were. It isn't! Because when you're passively doing nothing there, it's because you haven't realized what you should be doing. Whoever comes to mind, must be lifted up in the I of you, right where they appear to be, until it matters not what comes to mind or who comes to mind, or when they come to mind, I is all IT can ever be, and that is the Secret of No Power Needed. You're resting in, "Why, it is I." "Be still, IT is I. Fear not, It is I."
Now, this is a mystical lesson. It means nothing to the people who are listening with the mind, who are going to go back living within their human selfhoods. It means a lot to those who are moving to be in that place where you're absent from the body and present with the Lord. Because this is the Way to that experience. If there is any place in the Universe where God is and you are not, you are divided from God. And if there is any moment when you are not consciously that I which is God, you are separated from God. If there is a moment when you are mortal or physical, and you accept this to be the truth, you are separated from God. And every moment of separation is karma.

That's a big order. But there are those among us who have no halfway measure in this work. And this is the halfway mark of the book. And it's time to face the fact that unless you're I in the eyes of the Father, you have no existence; and cannot come under the Law and protection and love of the Father. Whoever denies, then, the Presence of the love of God, anywhere; for the wisdom of God, or the Mind of God, or the perfection of God, as their own being; whoever denies this anywhere, if you think anywhere in this universe that you are not the love of God, the perfection of God, the wisdom, the intelligence, the health, the abundance; if you are not this everywhere, you are not it anywhere at all.

For I, Everywhere, is your Name. And it must be practiced. You cannot practice the Presence. You must practice the Omnipresence of your I, EVERYWHERE, 24 hours a day. You wake up to the Infinite I, I Am and there is no other. You go to sleep with the Infinite I and there is no other. And you will find the Miracle Worker revealing the glories of the Kingdom, for it is My good pleasure to give the Kingdom to whoever is the accepted living I.

Now this is a hard assignment. It can't end with this room, you know. It's what you take into every moment of every tomorrow, so that you are impersonalizing God and the World and the Human Race; and seeing one, vast, Infinite I everywhere as your being. Not many beings, but one. And trusting the One Being that you are to maintain a perfect Self. Then watch how that One Being that you are, pours to this point of recognition, the glory of Christ made manifest in all things.

You find yourself thinking of a form, throw it out; of an image, throw it out; of a person, of a thing, throw it out; until you have no knowledge in your mind of person, form or thing. You are uncluttered, unclogged, of all images. And there's nothing there, just a 'knowing'. And then an 'un-knowing'; a complete, perfect freedom of form. And it won't be long until you find you're not in the form yourself. That's when the shock comes, so be prepared. Don't be afraid.

We're learning new things and new things will happen. And they must happen. We must be ready for changes. When you have no form in consciousness, you'll find yourself without form in the universe and your experience will be different. We should be in a blank
screen now, trying to do nothing, just released. Isn't God alive? Isn't God capable of living God's life? Why do we have to do something? Why can't God do it? You'll find God can and does, if you will WAIT upon the Lord; if you will let God move God through you. What moves you? Let God move you. And then the Cosmic Mind has no power over you. Whatever you do will be meaningful.

The Lord will build the house. Everything in your Infinite Self will be in relation to everything else. There will be an infinite balance. There will be a peace. There will be coordination. There will be principle. Everything will move under Divine Law. All of your Infinite Self is being mobilized, invisible to human senses. You are sowing to the Infinite Spirit. Your harvest will be different. It will be the harvest of The Mystical I.

You are letting your Omnipresent, Everywhere Self, live ITSELF. Instead of wasting human time and energy, running here and there in limited areas, you're letting Infinity throughout Eternity, do ITS own work. And then invisible creation will be made manifest in harmonious ways. This is how I works.

Where are you now? Everywhere. If you're here in this particular place, you're not in I. If you're in I, you are everywhere. And everywhere will be your harvest. We are resting in EVERYWHERE. Don't let personality intervene. I is God and I is doing God's work, even though the body is going nowhere.

Now we can open our eyes and take a little intermission. And see if we can bring all of Infinite I into our daily living.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

The best way is to ask for trouble is to have a conflict of wills with God. Now we know that I, God has a will which says, 'Be ye perfect.' And in order to 'be ye perfect, you must acknowledge Me in all thy ways.' Therefore, anytime you're too busy to acknowledge the I of your Being everywhere, you are in conflict with the will of God. And if you do not recognize this, you'll be acknowledging a neighbor that is not unfriendly, you'll be acknowledging a neighbor in the area that you don't quite approve of. You'll be acknowledging many things around you when you should be acknowledging 'I is all that is there'. And this conflict of wills is the human karma.

It's like electricity. It's there and we all have access to it, but not on our terms, on its terms. If we decide that we have a will of our own about electricity, we find it very shocking. God's will is very specific. It must function ITSELF. There's no one individual that can stand up and say to God's will, 'This way, please, or that way, please.' It's as completely impartial
and uninfluenced as is electricity. But available to all, and we have no right to remove it from anyone.

Now this conflict of wills eliminated, brings us into ONE Will. And of course, in order to be out of the conflict of wills, I must have no will other than to do the will of I.

Now, let's look at the chapter and see what Joel has given us as a way of life in which we take dominion. Not by our great intelligence or our strength or our superiority, but by learning to remove the conflict of wills between I, the Father and 'me,' the person; so that the only will functioning is the will of the Father, expressing as I the self which is the Father. It is the will of the Father that I and the Father be One. It is the will of the Father that I call no man on earth my Father. It is the will of the Father that I call no man, God. And so I cannot call Jesus, God. I cannot deify an individual. I cannot worship an individual. The only place I can worship in the will of the Father, is to recognize that I, the Substance of my Being, IS God. My identity is God. That's how you worship. And beside the I of my being, there is no Other. The fidelity to this ONE Divine Being, which is you, everywhere, is the will of God. Beside Me there is no other ONE. And when you have accepted that Infinite ONE to be yours, yourself and entrusted to BE ITSELF, and do not interfere with the human resentments, the human conditioning, the human concepts, then you are in the Will.

Now, let's nail it down. "God is BEING, but not A being. God is BEING you and BEING me. Now if God is BEING you and BEING me, are we different? If God is one and the same, can God be a different here and a different there? Can God be over where you are, than God be over where I am? Or is it not the One SELF. And therefore, if God is being God Self here, and there, what is here but God SELF? And if God is being God Self where you are, what is there but God Self? And if they are the same God Self, are we not one and the same, but appear to be different through human sense perception?

If God is I and God is where you are, isn't the name of you, I? And if God is I and God is where I am, isn't the name of 'me', I? And if I is one and the same where I am, are you not there? Where you are, am I not there? Are we not the same individual, the same Infinite Being? And this is the whole idea.

This is why it escapes the world, and why it is for the few. This is why it's so narrow. I am the Life of you. And the I of you is the Life of me. And that means there's no 'me' and there's no 'you', there's just the I. And it is the will of the Father that you live in that recognition. I AM the Life of everyone I see. The life of you is the life of everyone you see.

You see the liberation that is there, the incredible Truth? The life of everyone you see is the life of you. Not as an abstract idea. You literally are there where that individual appears to be. And that 'you' that is there is the life of God. And your awareness of that,
multiplies the Lord. Even though it is fantastic to the human mind, it is the fact of God. And so you never, never, never are in a place where you are outside yourself. And there is no outside to yourself. That's why there is no external world to the I that you are.

Personalizing God by accepting Jesus as the only Christ, meaning the only I, pulls down the Veil. The personalizing of Spirit is the Veil. You're looking at Spirit. Don't personalize IT. Impersonalize the person and accept the Spirit that is there and you're lifting the Veil. And then know that Spirit that is there is your Spirit. Spirit is your Creator and Spirit is your Being. Now on page 62, you'll find this statement: "When God has been thoroughly impersonalized, the meaning of Omnipresence will be clear." Everywhere, take away the person and you've got Omnipresence of I, Spirit. We have set up a sense of separation from God, even while declaring God is Omnipresence. But where am I in that Omnipresence? If God is Omnipresence, then I must be that Presence. But if I'm going to have a God and a 'me', too, then I'm not impersonalizing. I'm setting up a sense of separation. I have a God as Omnipresence only if I AM Omnipresence.

The practicing of that Consciousness that I AM Omnipresent, you can't find a place where I AM not. If you go down to the bottom of the sea, I AM there. If you go up to the very topmost cloud and above, I AM there. That must be your consciousness of the nature of your being.

On page 62: "I, the creative principle of this Universe, is not localized in the Holy Land, 2000 years ago. But I is the illumined Consciousness. Your entire life depends on knowing the nature of God and you will never know Him aright until you know Him as I, the Spirit of God in you." Here's Isaiah, who had caught all this. "Everyone that thirsteth", he says in chapter 55, "come ye to the waters and he that hath no money, come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price." Then we go down to the realization of the fullness of I. And you see it in this 12 verse of that 55th chapter. "For ye shall go out with joy and be led forth with peace. The mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing." Why would they do that? Because they're not there. You have caught that, behind those mountains, behind those hills, where they appeared to be, that isn't what's there at all. I AM. And this awareness is what he means by the mountains and the hills that break out singing.

Suddenly, it's all you, and you know it. It's an 'experience'. It's not a mountain. It's the Infinite, Invisible Spirit, appearing to human sense as a mountain. It's not a forest. It's not a river. It's not a world. It's the Infinite, Invisible Spirit appearing to human sense as the things we think we're looking at. And when you feel that, you have found your Infinite I. And the world will break out singing to you and you will be in the joy of I realized. "Instead of the
thorn will come up the fir tree, and instead of the briar, will come up the myrtle tree. And it shall be to the Lord for a Name; for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off."

The realization of I everywhere, changes every form, changes every problem, changes every false belief. Suddenly, it's all the perfect I and that realization dissolves the imperfection of the senses. Now Infinity, then, is God and Infinity is I. And as you practice this knowledge, you'll reach the place of realization in which the mountains will clap, the trees will clap, the world will exult in your Consciousness, for you will see through the mist of what never was. "When you know the Secret of I", it says on page 65 of Mystical I, "you abide in stillness and you let I do Its work. You need not thoughts, since you cannot enlighten I, God. And all that the illumined Conscious has to do, is to abide in God. I and God meets your needs. You transfer no thoughts to anyone."

You know how we like to transfer thoughts to people. We think maybe, if we think a good thought, they'll pick it up. No, we don't do that in the I Consciousness. We recognize that where that person is, I AM and that's all there is to it. Everywhere that person appears, only the I of you is there. The I of you where you stand, the I of you where the person is, is where you rest. And then I will do the work. Now if they, on the other end, in a human consciousness, are not reaching to you, they cannot receive I. But if they have reached to you, they will receive I and I will reveal the perfection of Being. That's why you must be asked for your help. That's the reaching to I. They think they're reaching to you, but they're reaching to the I of their own Being. And as they reach to you, they're reaching for I and the I of you responds by standing fast. Then, the I of you, which is the I of them, becomes active in their consciousness and appears as what they call their healing. Remember, they must be reaching to you or else there is no opening the Door to I. Understanding the nature of God as I, is the Treasure. But only when you impersonalize can you become still inside and let I do the work; so that if there's a 'me' here, trying to be still, nothing's going to happen. It's the knowledge that there is no 'me' here. There's only I. And then, 'me' will be still. There's no 'me' over there. There's only I. If I have an I here and a 'me' there, I've got a problem, too. If I is here and no 'me', then I is there and no 'him'. And now, if I could accept this, know the truth of it, believe it to be so, I can be still and it will be so, because it IS.

Do you see how we build our own world of I? That's all there is, and wherever you're accepting something else, you're accepting non-existence. Only the I of you is everywhere and nothing else. That's the extreme limit of the purity of heart which opens the Kingdom for us. When only I Am everywhere, I Am in the Kingdom of God. When there is no evil, no problem, no physicality, no mortality, no materiality; when I know that all is I, I have found the Kingdom of God on earth. When the Spirit says, It is My good pleasure to give you the Kingdom, IT is saying I AM the Kingdom. I and the Kingdom are one and the same. When you find the I of your Being everywhere, you have found the Kingdom.
So build your network of *I*, day by day. Start where you are. You don't have to wait for a person to call you at all. Start where you are and work out, who's the next person to you? That's *I*. Practice it until it means something, until you can feel that it's true; until you know it's true. Until signs follow to show you, you have reached the realization of it. And really, if you find it with one, you have found it with everyone. Yes, now, you can sit back, and no matter where the *I* reaches, that land I give unto you. No matter where you see form, if you know that it's *I*, you have found the Secret. And it must yield its harvest.

There's a place in this chapter where there's another problem about Supply, and Joel writes the person and says, "You think your problem is Supply, but it really isn't." And he sums it up, this way. He says, "what you really have is not a problem of Supply, but a sense of separation from God. God is supply. God is the Allness, and therefore, if you're not aware of that Allness, you're in a sense of separation from God. And so your problem isn't that you don't have Supply; it's that you're separated in your consciousness from the Source, which is the Supply. And now, that separation constitutes your belief that you are another self than God."

That's the sense of separation: setting up a separate selfhood. When God is the only Self. So when you say, I don't have this, you're saying, I'm in a selfhood which is not God Self. And your problem isn't that you don't have this. Your problem is that you think you're in a selfhood, which is not God Self. Every problem is a statement that I am not God Self. And the revelation of Christ is that you ARE God Self. And the adjustment then is, I do not have this problem. I am God Self. God Self doesn't have the problem.

That's a great mountain to carry at first. And even those who begin to do that, think of this *I*, you know, this *I* in 'me'; forgetting everyone else, but it's the *I* in me. And that's why they've got this mountain to carry. There is no *I* in me. *I* is me. There is no 'me', there's just *I*. It's not *IN* me, *It IS* me. And it's not *IN* her, *It IS* her. *I* is standing there, not her. *I* is standing here, not me. There is no *I* in me and *I* in her. There is only *I* and *I* is invisible. And this infinite *I* that is all there is, is invisible.

*I AM* that Infinite *I* which is invisible. And it will not be visible to a mortal being. It is only visible to *ITSELF*. Now, when I set up this visible self and call it the child of God, I'm only fooling myself. *I* is never a visible human being. *I* is always the Infinite Invisible Christ. And when I have a problem in this physical self, which I accept, I am stating that I am not the Invisible I Christ of God. Unless I'm willing to turn from that and rest in the Consciousness that this invisible Christ *I Am*, which is everywhere, I'm not going into prison to the least of these my brethren. I'm not recognizing the universality of my Being. I cannot protect this finger if I let go of the whole arm. I cannot protect this 'me' if I let go of the
whole Self. I must acknowledge the whole Self to protect what appears to be even a portion of it.

I am not man. \textit{I AM I. I AM} not in this body. "This body, then", says Joel, "has the same relationship to you that your automobile has." And unless you're thinking in terms of \textit{I}, that's a pretty awkward phrase for you. This body is an instrument for your use, and when you are through with it, you will find yourself with a new one. "You are not in that body", he says. "You are Consciousness, infinite, Divine Consciousness."

And there we have the meaning, then of \textit{I}: Infinite, Divine Consciousness is \textit{I}. And that is the infinite, divine body. And you cannot be any part of it, or any fraction of it, because it is Infinite. It has no parts and no fractions. It is ONE. Because I and the Father are One, I am as Omnipresent as God, or there would be two. There would be one Infinite one and one finite one. But if I and the Father are one, then I am Omnipresent.

And finally, on page 68, "the lion and the lamb will lie down together, when we recognize that I is universal Being; infinite Being. And then we will make friends of our enemies. We will not be overcoming them, but instead, we will be recognizing that I in the midst of the enemy AM in the midst of each one of us; and that we are all One I. This is the impersonalization, then, that has to be done in the Consciousness. You do it in your quiet time. You impersonalize the world. You impersonalize the animal kingdom, the vegetable kingdom, the human kingdom, all in your quiet time. So that when you go forth and meet that which you have impersonalized, you're prepared to know it as it is, instead of as it appears to be.

Through this process, you find you're becoming alive to the Spirit of Being. The outer form begins to almost feel like it might be a shell that you're going to drop off. That new inner 'aliveness'. All of your outer recognition of \textit{I} brings an interesting response right where you stand. You become very quickened.

Don't be disheartened, if at first you find you're rather stymied in doing this, because it isn't easy, but it does yield to your constant endeavor to understand and to feel the I-ness of your Being everywhere. It does yield. And when you least think about it, it begins to do for you what you have been trying to do. You see, you're coming into new capacities, a new self. It's not at all like the old self. It's free. And the strangeness continues for quite awhile. It even brings out ailments in you that you didn't know you had.

And sometimes, that's a sign of spiritual progress. Because all of the impurities of consciousness come to the surface when you begin to know I everywhere. They come, but they go and they don't return. They're burned out forever. Don't be surprised if you get an ache and a pain. Don't be surprised at all. It may not even be an impurity. It can just be another spiritual traveler, leading you along the way, with a sign.
Now, we're moving into the unusual part of this work in the second half of the book. We're impersonalizing error, and then we come to I Speaks. Now we want to move through this book with a full understanding of what the Mystical I is. How the Mystical I works, what you can expect of it; and how you must learn to expect only IT, if you wish to see it functioning everywhere for you.

There will be some surprises. Be prepared.

Thanks very much.
Class 7

Impersonalizing Error

*Herb:* W Let's put today's class down in our minds as what we would call a bread and butter class. Something you've got to have as a 'basic', and something that must be maintained in Consciousness daily as a basic, throughout the years. This is the kind of class you should never have to go back to except as a reminder; something that you study, put aside to review until it is yours, until you can say, “that is now behind me. I know it. I can live with it. And I can go on from this point.”

When we talk of Masters, we’re speaking of those who have mastered the illusion of life. And as long as we are still in the process of meeting error and often succumbing to it, it is not only the error that defeats us, but this inability to rise to a level where error is insignificant, becomes the barrier preventing the higher levels of your demonstration as spiritual Being.

And so, let’s look at that side of the coin, which is called Impersonalizing Error, and then, let’s put it behind us, so that we know error, so that we can see error and we can identify error and we can go on to live in that which is NOT error.

Now first, let’s take this word, ‘error’ and call it ‘hypnosis’. And let’s change the name of this chapter and call it *Impersonalizing Hypnosis*. Because we learn that, that’s what Error is; that all error, and there is no exception, all error is Hypnosis.

And in order to make that a very clear fact in our consciousness, let’s look at several points, which become a law unto us. And the first point is that God is PERFECT. You can’t start with dirty water. If you begin the day that way, you end up trying to figure out all through the day how to make the dirty water clean. And you spend 50 years trying to push error away. Suppose we start with clean water and then never let it get dirty. Suppose we start with Truth and never permit ourselves to fall into the Lie. Suppose we start with Reality and then hold fast when Un-Reality tempts us to accept it, to fight it, to try in some way to subdue it. And so we start where we are, in the Secret Place of the Most High, for that’s the only place you can find the truth you must begin with. The white raiment, the Truth, the Spiritual Selfhood, none of this can be realized with the human mind. And when you start with the human mind, you’re beginning your day with dirty water. Because in that human mind is every yesterday that ever occurred in your life. And then you come into a day, bringing all your yesterdays with you, in that mind. And the rest of that day is not a God day.
You have all this static of yesterday; and even though you’re not conscious of it, it remains there.

And so we identify truth to begin with as the perfection of God. We can’t start a day any other way. God is perfect. I don’t have to do something about it. I don’t have anything to improve at the moment. I don’t have anything to get rid of. All I have to stand and do, is know that God is perfect.

And now I let that simmer on the pot for a little while. Just standing in the knowledge that God is perfect, is the way you begin with clean water. And God being everywhere, you know that God is perfect EVERYWHERE. And now you have the basic principle to begin your day. Perfection is everywhere. Unless you can accept this, there’s no place to go. If there still intrudes in your mind, the memories of all the things that have been wrong and that you consider to be wrong, you haven’t even passed the 1st Grade, which is ‘God is perfect’ and ‘God is here’ and ‘God is there’ and perfection, therefore is everywhere.

You must come to that first step. That puts aside every error you think you know; and every error you thought was in the world. You might call this an ‘emptying’; an emptying out. Or if you like fancy words, you could call it a ‘purifying’, a ‘redeeming’. You’re just standing in the knowledge of God being Perfect everywhere.

And as this begins to make itself known to you as a truth, you can accept that perfection, being the nature of God Who is everywhere, it is impossible for error to be anywhere. And you have to sit with that while. There can be no error anywhere. It is impossible, because perfection is everywhere. And if you cannot accept that, you must sit until it becomes clear to you that it is the truth. There is no place where God is not; and therefore the perfection of God, the Law of God, the Power of God, the Presence of God, the Life of God, is functioning. God is being God, everywhere. And where God is being God, there can be no error. And there’s no place where God isn’t being God and therefore, there’s no place where error can be.

Forgetting all the images in mind, all of the things you were so certain about, these two principles become the Law Unto You. God is here and God is there. Perfection is here and perfection is there. How can there be Error? There’s simply no place for it to be.

And then you’re ready for that great question. Well, then, why do I see Error? And the answer is quite clear. That’s the Hypnosis. It can’t be there, but you see it. Therefore, where is it? It isn’t there, but you see it. Where is it? It’s in your perception. And therefore, the only place that error exists, is in our mis-perception. We have the Source and Cause and Locality of the error, in mis-perception; or hypnosis.

When you see something that isn’t there, you are hypnotized. When error cannot be there because God IS, but you see the error, you are hypnotized. And so we have 3 basic
principles: Because God is there, error cannot be there. But I am seeing the error. Therefore: I am hypnotized. And the nature of all error, then, is the hypnosis of that individual who sees the error. It could be 5 million people. It can be 1, it can be 10. But whatever error appears, you know the one who seeing the error, or the group, is under hypnosis, because God is there, perfection is there. Error is impossible, and therefore, that which we see as error, is our hypnosis.

It makes no difference what error we see, it is our hypnosis. Because God is being God. And if we want to continue in hypnosis, then we go to fight that error, which isn’t there. Then we try to improve the error that isn’t there. We try to correct it. We try to get rid of it.

Sometimes we blame God. We say, “God is sending error to teach us a lesson. God is punishing us with these errors, and for our errors.” And then we pin these errors on people. “That one is an alcoholic. That one is a drug addict.” We are seeing errors and they’re very real to us, because statistics tell us that so many people are alcoholics and so many people are drug addicts, and this is all part of the dirty water we are learning to cast aside. No, there are no drug addicts and there are no alcoholics.

There is no error. That is the hypnosis of the world. There are no ‘isms’. That is world hypnosis. And now we begin to sense that that which we are calling a drug addict and an alcoholic is actually a world hypnosis appearing as an individual.

Now this is the delicate part of error. This is the delicate part of hypnosis. It isn’t one individual’s hypnosis. And it isn’t one individual’s karma. If, at times, you feel a sort of unrest, can’t put your finger on what it is; and even as you say, “well, subconsciously, something’s getting to me”, what you’re feeling is world karma, universal karma.

It’s sort of like this: If, for example, we had a radio in the room and could tune in an AM station, right now, we’d have music. But where would it come from? It’d have to be here before we tuned it in in order to get sound when we tune it in. We’re not bringing it here. It’s in the room right now. We could tune in on AM, 10 or 12 stations and all of that sound is here now, but you don’t hear it. But it’s here, or else you couldn’t tune it in. You couldn’t make it sound here. Similarly, if you were to change to an FM radio, you could get another 10 or 12 stations. And there’s 24 stations, all blasting different sound and all that sound is here, potentially, but beyond the limit of our minds.

Now suppose we had a TV set here. We could tune in 5 or 6 stations. We wouldn’t be bringing those pictures from somewhere. They are invisible right here in the atmosphere now, but we do not have the little knob that brings them into visibility. And then, suppose, we tune into a mountain side which has cable TV. And instead of the 5 stations here, we now have a radius going out about 50 miles and we get another 10 stations. That, too, is right here now, but we cannot tune it in.
All of this, then, is in the atmosphere. And it isn’t even 1% of what is in the atmosphere. And that is what we face, the tide of invisible world thought. And you see, if you’re not aware of it, you begin to say, “there’s a drug addict. There’s an alcoholic and there’s this one and that one, but what are they?” The Infinite Way reveals that they are this world karma, this world thought, this world hypnosis, personalizing itself as that person, as that drug addict, as that alcoholic; as each individual on the earth.

World Thought personalizes as people. And then, personalizes as conditions. And we look out at those persons and those conditions, recognizing them not as the personalization of world thought, but rather, as forms external to us. But God is there, and God is All. Perfection is there and therefore imperfection is impossible, because perfection is the only Law.

The error is world thought which we are accepting, but nothing could change, because the perfect law of God is there. And so nothing has changed, although it appears to have changed. Perfection has not changed.

And so, after you have come to that point of recognizing that every error is world hypnosis and you don’t have to accept it, you are then ready to know that nothing has changed. Nothing whatsoever. The perfect divine image is still there and nothing can move it away. Nothing can push God out of the way. Nothing has changed. The Immaculate Self, which is God individualized, is always the Only Presence. And therefore, you are able to impersonalize that error, through the recognition of the Truth.

You’ve traveled far enough then, to see the nothingness of the condition, to have impersonalized the error, and now you’re ready to do something about it. The only thing you can really do to demonstrate that you are in Truth, is to stand fast in the recognition that nothing has changed. There is nothing for me to do, but to know: nothing has changed. To recognize the error as world hypnosis and to stand knowing nothing has changed until I am able to attain a silence because I am now without fear.

What do we really want to change? We want to get rid of that appearance, don’t we? But that’s what it is, an appearance. It isn’t there to change. It’s in your misperception; and therefore, what do you change? You change from a misperception to correct perception. You don’t change the person. You don’t change the condition. You don’t seek external help, because there’s nothing externally wrong. The only thing wrong is your misperception of perfection which you cannot see. You change your belief. That is all there is to it, isn’t there? You change your belief. That’s the only place there is an error.

Now you’re on target. I can’t help anyone out there. I’ve got to change my belief that someone out there is not the divine image and likeness. I’ve got to change my belief which is accepting world hypnotism. I’ve got to change my belief that there’s another power beside
the power of God, which can move perfection aside. There isn’t any. I’ve got to change my belief that there’s a life out there, which isn’t the life of God; and is therefore separate and apart from the life of God.

All of the error is in me. All of the error is in my belief; that, that which appears to me is true. The victim may have the same error and the world may have the same error, but I can’t break it out there. I can only break it by changing my belief, nothing else. And therefore, I go through the levels of knowing the truth, facing the lie, not being tempted to remove something out there or correct something out there.

And finally, the peace which commits me to release the belief that it is out there. When I release the belief that it is out there, I can attain the Silence, the Secret Place, the Peace, the Inner Peace. Now in that Silence, God changes your belief. You can’t really change it. All you can do is come to the place there you are able to see the untruth of what appears and dismiss that belief. And reach the Silence. And in the Silence, the truth comes through the Father and changes your belief from that which you had thought, to the Divine thought, which is I AM THERE. That is my Being you’re looking at but cannot see.

And so, there are 3, 4 or 5 steps from ‘perfection is everywhere and therefore error cannot be, though it appears to be’, and ‘the Source of the Error is World Hypnotism’, presenting itself to my mind and will become my individual hypnotism, if I accept it.

And if I am aware of this, I can watch it, knowing nothing has changed in the perfection of God’s presence. I can attain a peace, a silence and let my belief dissolve in the possibility that error could be there, without keeping one eye open to see if it’s going away. Because that’s the admission that it’s there. And that’s the duality.

This hypnotism is so subtle that whenever Jesus healed somebody, the church did a somersault and thought, “My, look at this miracle-worker.” But what He was proving, if you stop and think of it a moment, is that there is no error. And going further you can see what He was really saying was, “there is no world out there. I’m not healing the world. I’m showing you the unreality of it.”

The Un-Reality of the World is the basic hypnotism we face. To impersonalize the error, the hypnotism, you must recognize the nature of that hypnotism, for it presents itself to you as matter, as form, as time, as space, as motion. And all of it denies the ever-present perfection of God. Now you start out with your human faculties, to figure it all out and you find you ultimately fail. The world continually turns back to the faculties that are in the dream. The human brain is in the Dream. The human logic is in the Dream. Human reason is in the Dream. And if you use these Dream qualities, you may improve the dream for a moment, but you can’t ever solve it.
We have another barrier, and that is ‘being satisfied’. You know very well when things are good, we don’t work too hard at this. We sort of let loose because if things are going good, who wants to do all this work? If the birds are singing, and the trees are sprouting their leaves and flowers, and there’s a great fragrance and sunshine in the air, who wants to impersonalize error? Nobody! But that is an error. And this is why. Hypnosis really means ‘being asleep to reality’. And you know that unless you’re awake, there can be no truth. How can there be truth when you’re sleeping to reality? And how can you be half-awake to reality? How can you be half-out of hypnosis without exposing yourself to all kinds of laws of cause and effect. The idea of being satisfied builds up our mental inertia. And then we’re satisfied with a ‘half way’ out of Hypnosis sort of life until the rude awakening. It doesn’t work. And there is no Half-Way Point for that reason. You can’t come half-way out of sleep. You’ve got to come all the way to be awake. You can’t come half-way out of matter. You can’t come half-way out of Unreality. You can’t come half-way out of Unconsciousness. You’re either conscious or unconscious.

You’re either Mortal or Immortal. You’re either Spirit or Matter. You’re either in a mortal form or you’re not in a mortal form. And so, after possibly years of finding some degree of truth, carving out some degree of happiness, some degree of feeling that you’re not being pushed by world conditions; and some degree of being so overly satisfied, that you pause along the way to compliment yourself on how good you’re doing; and how for awhile, you’re going to take a little vacation from Truth, and just trust things to take care of themselves, we finally come to a place where it’s all the way or nothing and we know it. Either I’m awake or asleep. Either I am the child of God or the creature. I can’t be a hybrid in Spirit.

Now, while I am making up my mind what I’m going to do, World Thought isn’t waiting for me. There are still 20 radio stations blasting in this invisible silence here. There are still 20 TV stations blasting right here, inaudible, invisible. There are still all kinds of cosmic rays and all kinds of other rays, going right through this atmosphere. In other words, there is a world static and it is ON without ceasing! It’s there when I go to sleep. It’s there when I wake up. It’s there while I’m sleeping. It’s here while I’m walking. World Static, World hypnosis, World Karma is a 24-Hour-a-Day reality in the world of men. And it lives your life unless you do something to let God live your life.

And so, impersonalizing Error, praying without ceasing, standing in Truth, that error is impossible because only God is here and there. This becomes rudimentary. It’s as basic as a vocabulary is to a writer or as a brush is to a painter. You’ve got to know it and it’s got to be on the tip of your mind every minute of the day.
THERE CAN BE NO ERROR. And if I in any way am hypnotized into the corporeal, that an error is possible and present, I have left the knowledge of truth that God is always present and perfect, and maintaining that perfection in spite of what may appear. No appearance can change the fact that God is omnipotent and in omnipotence, there is no error. In omnipotence, there is no devil.

We know that Error, being impossible, still functions in the world mind, even where we are being taught about God. Billy Graham’s crusade the other night, had a very strange thing to say. To some of you, it’s not new. Now let’s take this. We’re told that God said, “Thou shalt not kill.” Now here’s a statement from the Crusade officials all about the earthquakes that are increasing in number. And then it says, “God is going to shake the earth with these earthquakes. God is going to shake the earth.” Now then, we have the God who said, “Do not kill”, but a minister of the church feels that God is changing His mind again. He’s going to kill. He’s going to shake the earth with earthquakes. And do you see that what is happening is World Self is personalizing itself as a minister’s words. Now there are lots of people who are going to take the oath for Christ because of God shaking the earth, you see. I really wish it were funny.

The tragedy of it is, is that the same scene is enacted all over the world. The corporeal that cannot exist is used to terrorize the congregation and then, of course, they come under the wing of the church, which will protect them. And they pray to this God not to shake the earth. “Please don’t shake the earth. We have 3 children and Harry’s been out of work for so long.” And I suppose God is supposed to hear that and not shake the earth.

And this perpetuates the belief that there’s a power of good and a power of evil. And it also perpetuates the belief that God is also the power of evil. God sends evil. God says, “do not kill”, and then God kills.

The evil that we have in the world today is completely imagination. You never know it until you reach that Secret Place of the Most High through your daily activity in truth. You can even be fooled into believing it’s there.

As high as you go, if you are not able to maintain that ceaseless vigil which is the Oneness with God, the knowledge that I and the Father are truly One; oh, if you’re not One, there’s a schism as big as the Grand Canyon and into it comes this fugitive idea. And then someone can get up there and persuade you that God is going to be able to do these terrible things because the world is full of sinners who won’t change their ways. And God has to kill them and send cancers and torches and agonies to them.

All of this hogwash is part of the Old Testament. You cannot find in the New Testament, one word, one syllable, where Jesus Christ inflicted punishment on a single individual in the entire world. Even in the temple, where He went in with his whip of grass.
If you read it carefully, you’ll see there was no contact made with human flesh. Oh, He scared their daylights out, no doubt about it. There was no physical injury. He accomplished what He started out to, to uphold the sanctity of the Spirit. The Onliness of the Spirit.

And now we come to a place where we see that all error occurs in the hypnosis of a physical world. The error occurs because, wherever it appears to be, that individual momentarily is living in a false concept of self. And wherever you observe the error, momentarily you are living in a false concept of your Self. And if you’re not on your toes, that false concept of Self, digs a hole in your psyche and it’s too deep for you to excavate. You cannot come out of it. It makes such an impression that you’re struggling and struggling and struggling with this appearance, trying hard to get rid of that which is not there. “Aren’t there any earthquakes”, you say? If this whole building shakes down, there are still no earthquakes. There would have to be matter first.

You see how the world illusion is a total thing? And if we’re living in the senses, how can we possibly see through the illusion of an earthquake, or the illusion of blindness, or the illusion of deafness, or the illusion of 1000 diseases that are in the medical books.

And yet, this has to become our bread and butter. It has to be behind us, so far behind us that we don’t have to waste any more time with it; so that our evil world has no place anymore in our consciousness. We come out of the shadow.

Now you can see that there’s work to be done for you to reach the level where you can stand and face any appearance of evil, anywhere in anyone. Where you can watch somebody like John the Baptist, who might have been your best friend; and see his head on a platter, and not be concerned about it. Jesus did. He didn’t save him. How can we do that? Well, it says, “love God Supremely”. You can’t honor thy Father. You can’t love God with your heart, soul and mind and then say He’s sending an earthquake to kill several thousand people. That’s not loving God. That’s atheism under the guise of religion. And every error that we see and accept is atheism.

What is it saying? It’s saying, “I don’t believe in God”, isn’t it? “I don’t believe in God. I believe in this error. Don’t tell me God is all power. Look at this error.” And then you’re saying, “well, if God knows everything, He must know about this error and He’s not doing anything about it.” All prayer is based on the belief that the error is real. And that is based upon the belief that God isn’t doing something about the error, that if He’s omnipotent, He’s certainly not interested. But mostly it’s based on the belief that God is impotent, not Omnipotent. It’s based on the belief that God can’t do anything. That’s why we have the errors.

Now when we don’t believe in God, we believe God can’t do anything about the error, or God doesn’t know about the error. God isn’t all knowing. God isn’t all present. God isn’t
all power. We believe that God is an imperfect God. And we don’t have a God, do we? But God is your individual selfhood and the individual selfhood of the individual is where you are seeing the error.

Finally, we’re back to our One Self, One perfect Self everywhere; one perfect Life everywhere. And we’re standing 4-square on Principles. God is omnipotent, therefore, there can be no other power other than that omnipotent power. Even world karma is no power. There is no power but the perfect power of God. There is no power in anything. All power is in God, therefore nothing can change the Power of God. Therefore, what appears cannot be real. Therefore, there’s nothing to change the power of God or to influence the power of God.

Finally, you’re standing on the omnipotence of God, trusting IT and not misperceiving, not trusting your misperceiving senses. You overcome sense misperception by standing on the Omnipotence of God. The knowing of God. Certainly God knows everything going on in God’s Kingdom. If God incorporeal is running out there to change that appearance, it’s because it isn’t there. What is there? The Son of God is there. Everywhere is the Son of God.

Now we have it all in our mind, but that’s not the Christ-Mind. We must begin to accept perfection invisible everywhere and you can only do it with your Christ-Mind. And you can only have the Christ-Mind when you begin to accept perfection invisible everywhere.

So you’ve got a paradox. I need the Christ-Mind to accept invisible perfection. And only by accepting invisible perfection do I develop the awareness of the Christ Mind. And that’s where you have to live, ready, willing, able to be tested by any incident, any appearance, however close it may come. Knowing that as I accept Perfection everywhere, I will become more and more aware of the Christ-Mind and then the Christ-Mind will finally reveal that invisible perfection which I am accepting.

One word begins to become very prominent now. We know that the mind alone is only a beginning. We’re going to have to come above it. We know that logic and reason and memory and all of these things are human faculties. We have to come to the invisibility of Life. We have to come to the acceptance that I am an invisible Being, just as God is. God is invisible. I and the Father are One. I am invisible. God doesn’t live by His wristwatch in Time. I do not live by my wristwatch in Time. God is incorporeal. I and the Father are One. I am incorporeal. God is immortal. I and the Father are One. I am immortal.

Whatever God is, because I and the Father are one, I AM. Therefore, my incorporeality becomes the place where I learn to dwell in my meditations, in my Consciousness, in my developing awareness of the Christ Mind, I accept the Incorporeal I. I AM Incorporeal. So is everyone I know. There is no corporeality, because all are One with the Father who is incorporeal.
And now we have incorporeal people on this earth. We have incorporeal mothers, incorporeal fathers, brothers and sisters. When we see them, corporeally, we are in error. There is no corporeality in God. There is no oneness in God. We are not impersonalizing the error. The error wasn’t the condition which we saw. The error was corporeality. And automatically the condition, in corporeality, followed. The error was corporeality and then we had good corporeality and bad corporeality. Neither are true. There are not two powers. There is no power to make corporeality.

The hypnotism is the belief in a physical, external, corporeal, material world, the belief in a finitude of anything. We’re re-identifying to accept the incorporeal universe, peopled by the incorporeal children of God. The incorporeal forms of Light, the incorporeal, individualization of divine consciousness is my child, my mother, my father, my parent, my sister and brother, my enemy. All of these names disappear. We leave them for My sake, for My incorporeal Reality. We see them in My Name. We impersonalize the error.

We nothingize the condition in corporeality by first impersonalizing corporeality. All imperfection is impossible in an incorporeal universe. There is no error in it. There is no evil. There is no death, there is no murder. There is no sickness. Even to recognize suffering as a reality is an error. Who is suffering? You’ve got a suffering appearance. And don’t think you’re being heartless. It says, ‘love the Lord. Honor thy Father’. That’s your Father over there. It’s not what you thought it was. It’s the Spirit of God. Is it suffering? No. All the suffering is part of the illusion. Your heart is bleeding because that someone is suffering.

You’re wrong. You don’t believe in God. That’s where the suffering is, in your misperception of the perfection that is there. Oh, it sounds heartless, of course. But when you are able to reach that place where it isn’t heartless, where it’s a blessing, it’s just like being grateful for the surgeon, who can be heartless enough to operate without trembling all over. That’s his blessing. If he can be heartless enough not to tremble, he’s going to do some good, isn’t he?

If we can be heartless enough not to see the suffering that could not be there because God didn’t place it there or permit it there, we will find that peace and that peace is the blessing. That peace is going to break the illusion of suffering. You see how everything comes back to your consciousness of Truth. Often time, we really want to help people, but we really just can’t see them suffer. That’s what hurts the most. It isn’t so much wanting to help them, as to prevent their suffering.

And that’s the greatest illusion of all. That’s what deepens your fear. That’s what makes you turn away from God and say, “God isn’t there at all. The love of God is gone. The power of God is vanished.” That’s part of the world hypnosis.
The suffering is in the world hypnosis, which we accept on the local level. Every time you believe God is letting someone suffer, it is just that you are not knowing God aright. These are some of the things we have to impersonalize and nothingize. We have to be alert to the traps. And there are traps everywhere you turn, mostly because of the prime illusion of corporeality.

I said there were two sides to this coin and later we’re going to look at incorporeality a little different than we have. You must begin to live in your incorporeal self, experience it, accept it, demand of yourself that you live in it. Move free of corporeality in your consciousness.

You’ll find that all that we’ve done so far is automatic without taking thought when you are more conscious of your incorporeal self and the incorporeal universe. You don’t have to go through all of this. All of this leads you to that effortlessness until it’s like a racing driver. When he’s doing 200 miles an hour on a hairpin turn, he’s not going through any ‘1,2,3,4, what’ll I do next?’ All of his years of experience are coming to that moment, and in that moment, years and years and years of practice is making it possible for his reflexes to do exactly what is required without thought.

So will you. It make take months to press down on this mind that rebels. It may take more months to be able to look out and be true to God instead of to your sense perceptions. But all of the time you spend will finally reach the place where, in 20 seconds, years and years of activity, all work like that. No effort on your part, becomes an automatic thing. Now, remember the racing driver is doing that, but if he lays off for 6 months or 2 weeks, he’s got to do it all over again. So with us. You may reach that point where you’re alert to truth. Don’t get satisfied. It’s a mistake. This is pinpoint timing. And the only way you can stand there is through making it a way of life. It was the way of life with Jesus Christ and His Disciples; the knowing that, all that I see is always God Being. No matter how it appears to human eyes. And then, if the tide is too high or the wind is too brisk or the street is too wet, no matter what may appear, imperfection is not possible. Error is not possible. No matter what has happened, error is not possible. Because God is maintaining a perfect Universe. And though there’s nothing to correct except your belief that there was an error, and lo and behold, you will discover that error never did happen. It was only real to the 5-sense corporeal you. It never could happen. Only God can happen. And that must become our daily consciousness. Then we are ready to live incorporeally, spiritually, as the Light, the Reality, the Son, the child, the divine Being.

Let’s go to our Secret Place, because the words are not needed there. We do not even go there. We’ve become aware that we are there. And now we don’t try to make something happen. We abide there. We merely abide in God. There’s no hurry. God is willing to do the
work. Rest there. There’s nothing for us to do, but to BE there. To keep their attention there. 
Here God IS. Right here, God is being God. There’s nothing to seek, to ask for, to need or to 
want. God is being God, right where you are. God is being your Life where you are. God is 
your incorporeal Self. God is your invisible Name. That’s who you are. Where you stand is 
holly ground. Can error occur there? Can evil occur there? No, it can only be misperception. 
It cannot change the reality that God is your incorporeal self, to face any misperceived evil 
with the knowledge that it has no power, no presence, no substance, no law, no reality. It 
simply is hypnosis. It is to unveil and to unmask the errors of the world as they come to you. 
Just by being what you are. Nothing can change that. The omnipotence of God ever sustains 
Itself without opposite. Your spiritual being is all there is of you and it is never in a state of 
evil or error. It is never lacking. Even though lack may appear. Even though limitation may 
appear; they are misperceptions. Simply a human incapacity to realize the fullness of your 
own being. But the fullness of your own being doesn’t go anywhere. It is always present. It is 
always abundant. It is always energetic. It is always vigorous. It is always in perfect health. 
Always, the Lie is simply faced and recognized and identified. And that’s all there is to it. 
The truth of Being doesn’t change. Blindness is a lie. Because your being is Vision. 
Deafness is a lie. It’s hypnosis. Your being is Hearing. You simply are not accepting your 
Being. You’re accepting the misperception. You go down the list. Whenever it comes to your 
attention that you’re something other than the Perfect Self, it’s a lie. There simply nothing 
other than the Perfect Self. And in the knowledge of Truth, the Light will shine through to 
dissolve the Lie, to the measure of your awareness of that Truth. This whole world becomes 
your initiation. And you have the priceless privilege of being the living child of God in spite 
of every appearance, if you will not try to come halfway or 3-quarter of the way out of the 
sleep of mortality. Nothing can change the truth of God’s presence where you are. Do not let 
the hypnotized human mind tempt you out that truth. That’s all there is to the freedom of 
being hid in Christ.

Now let’s pause and then we’ll come back with some more things related to this 
impersonalization of error.

We'll take a run through some of the Bible passages which pertain to your spiritual Self and 
we'll start with John 10:30, "I and the Father are One." God is Spirit. You can only be One 
with Spirit by being Spirit. God is not flesh and blood, but God and I are One. Therefore, the 
high vision is that I am not flesh and blood. The mind will not assimilate this. The
misperceiving mind will not accept this. Only in the depth of your soul will you know this to be true. So you must live there. That must be your habitation. There will you discover that I and the Father are One Spirit. And as the Father is not flesh and blood, neither am I. God is Life and His life is the light of all me. I and the Father are One. I AM Life. I AM Light. All that the Father is, I must be because I and the Father are One. And all that denies it, must be misperception, not to be accepted. That is the importance of ‘I and the Father are One’. It is the authority that the I of you and the Father are one and the same. And it is the I which makes this declaration. The I of you and the Father are One and the Same.

Permit any form of error to creep into your belief as a possibility and you are driving a wedge between the reality of your Self and the supposed self that you are. And then you walk out of the Dream, as a mortal myth. And you can spend the next 50 years living that way, wondering why God isn't the Light of your life.

It matters not what mortal does to you. It cannot do anything to the reality of your being. Your life does not depend on your body. Your life does not depend on any body, on any condition. Your life does not depend on a single thing in this entire world. Your life is independent of this world.

And you have to live with that in Consciousness until it seeps through into your everyday knowing that my life is independent of this world. It doesn't depend on my heart beat. It doesn't depend on my weight or lack of weight. It doesn't depend on my brain cells. My life is completely independent of this which is called my physical being. And as long as I live in the knowledge that I am that Life, IT will appear as the regulating, governing, Self, for that which the world sees as my physical being. As long as my consciousness is living in the knowledge of that Life, is linked up with the Reality of things, so that I am not separate in my belief - not apart, not living a second life, a life in the shadow, I and the Father are One, never divided.

And because the Father is perfection, you are never separate from Perfection. It is impossible. You may think you are, but that is misperception. You cannot be separated from perfection, in all things. You cannot be separated from Grace. It is impossible. You cannot be separated from Love. Why? Because I and the Father are One, not two. The Father is love. How can I be separated if we're one? The Father is perfection. I cannot be separated from that which I am one with. That is the fact. It doesn't change. Everything that denies it, is imperception.

Therefore, when you learn the fact and live with the fact and reject that which denies the fact, that perfection which you accept to be, your Divine heritage; that love, that abundance, that perfect, ever-present Self which cannot be separated from ITSELF, is you. All that can stray from it is world hypnosis and your accepting world hypnosis.
There can never be an error in your being. You're never guilty of error. You're never guilty of an evil thought. You're never guilty of an evil scheme. You're never guilty of condemnation. You're guilty of NO THING on this earth. The misperceiving mind, which creates a sense of a second self, is merely fooling the one who accepts themselves as guilty. They have not accepted that I can never be separate from that Spirit which the world calls God. We are pure, but we have to be what we are. One.

In John 12:45, "He that seeth Me, seeth Him that sent Me." That is the statement, then, that you are saying when you know that God is Spirit, and whoever sees you, no matter what they think they're seeing, you are Spirit. He that seeth Me is seeing the Spirit which is One with the Spirit that sent me, for they're one and the same. You're looking at the Spirit of God.

Whoever sees you is seeing through a veil, because they cannot see the Spirit of God that you are. And this is the statement here. This is your Identity. And you must let this be the Identity of all that you see. Whoever you see, you're seeing Him that sent that individual. Where are you looking? You are looking at One who is One with Father. It doesn't matter if they know it. You're the illumined one. You are looking at One who is One with the Father. That one is the Spirit of God. You are looking at the Spirit of God. You are the Spirit of God. You are looking at yourself.

Always you are looking at your Self everywhere and your Self is looking at you. As you live with this, it opens up. The invisible, infinite One is the ever-present, invisible perfection of the Universe. God is the Kingdom of God. The Self of you is the Kingdom of God. The perfect law of your being never stops being what IT is.

And again in John, John 16:12, (I didn't intend for that one.) "I have many things to say unto you, but you cannot bear them now." Well, I think we're saying them. This is the one, 16:28. "I", and this is the I of your being, "I came forth from the Father and have come into the world again. I leave the world and go to the Father." This is the truth of your being. You are formed of the Father. You return to the Father. How do you do that? "Because I and the Father are One." Always, there is no 'you', except One who is One with the Father. This is not going to return to the Father, but I AM. The 'you' that is returning to the Father, is the Spirit of the Father, and IT is here now. It came forth from the Father. It returns from the Father. When it is separate from the Father? "I Am always One with the Father. I Am always the perfect Self." I will never permit a human sense of things to fool me with its misperceptions. This is what you're dwelling with until you're ready to move into that incorporeal Life, right here, right now.

Let's go to 2 Corinthians 5:1, about our invisible body. "For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, if our physical form, our earthly house of this
tabernacle were dissolved - RIGHT NOW! Not if we die, but RIGHT NOW! If we knew the truth about this earthly form, if this house of this tabernacle were dissolved in our consciousness, we have a building of God. What is that building? Our spiritual Self, isn't it? And it's here. We have a building of God, a house not made with hands, not formed in the womb, not humanly created, but eternal in the heavens. We're becoming aware now, that within what appears to be the first born, there is the second born. And we never were the first. We're always the second. It's only the misperceiving mind which thinks of ourselves in terms of flesh and blood. And that invisible house, not made with hands, I AM. I come forth from the Father. I return to the Father. I and the Father are One. Now. Since before the world was and forever. I, the invisible house that is one with the Father, can never leave you. We are one and the same. Let's go to 2 Corinthians 6:1. Make that 6:16. "Ye are the temple of the living God. For God has said, I will dwell in them and walk in them. I will be their God." The Spirit of God is your Temple. Now all of these errors of this world are denying what we are reading in the Bible. Every sense misperception denies this, but this is the fact, and the sense perception is the concept of world hypnosis. 2 Corinthians 5:16. "Wherefore, henceforth, know we no man after the flesh. Yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh"...oh, how beautiful; we have known Christ after the flesh. We're looking at Christ and calling it the flesh. We have said, "Mother, you are my mother in the flesh", but it isn't. "We have known Christ after the flesh". We have thought ourselves after the flesh. We have judged, but we have misjudged. What is righteous judgment, then? Not to know after the flesh, but to know the Christ. "Yet now henceforth, know we Him no more as flesh." We know His reality. He is the Spirit, the Temple of the Living God, one with the Father.


Ephesians 4:22. "That ye put off concerning the former conversation, the Old Man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts. You're renewed in the Spirit of your mind, that ye put on the New Man, which after God, is created in righteousness and true holiness." The Old Man and the New Man. The body of flesh that we thought we were, through the perception of the mind. The New Man, the Spirit that we always were, One with the Father.

The re-adjustment in Consciousness, a re-birthing consciousness; an acceptance of NO error and of no form which is capable of error; an acceptance of incorporeality. It goes on, it goes on, and goes on.

John, 1 John 4:4 - always the same Message. This would be, "I in the midst is greater than He who walks in the world. Ye are of God, little children and have overcome them, because greater is He that is in you than he that is in the world." The incorporeal Self is your
reality, Spiritual Temple, the spiritual Substance, the Spiritual Life, God ITSELF. Always, these phrases are reminding us that all error is a lie.

Nothing changes the ever-present perfection of God where you stand. Now God isn't sick. God never had an accident. God isn't un-healthy. God isn't poor. God isn't going to die. God isn't suffering. And I and the Father are One. We have to learn to accept that. We have to learn to dwell in the truth of that, so the Lie comes up against a stone wall.

The single I is single to God. It accepts that I AM, that invisible, incorporeal Spirit. I AM the spiritual Temple of God. I don't know anyone who isn't. We are all that One and that is the Single I, not divided, not dual, not accepting God as something and error as something else, but accepting God as all, and error as impossible. It doesn't change anything. It only changes another lie.

Error changes the lie to another lie. But if you're in the truth, you can let the lies change all they want. They do not change in your consciousness. And you really take no thought for your spiritual body, because it is God. You have no other. You put off the Old Man. You discard that which is not you.

We're going to come back to some of the statements from Joel's book, which we've been discussing here. But all of this reasoning and mentalizing and recalling truth and being alert becomes more like a reflex action, if you're practicing certain spiritual exercises, so that you don't have to stop and find chapter 6 on line 28, and what did it say and how will I remember that?

Why don't you just get out that body a little every day. Every day. Give yourself a 10 minute holiday from the body. You'll see what I mean. When you are willing to accept incorporeality for 10 minutes, you will do more in those 10 minutes than you will do with a library of books. Because everything you will have read and will have heard, happens to be already finished. And then you come to the experience of it instead of the mouthing about it.

Now let's do it now and see what I mean. It's going to be strange for some of you. But accept that you have no physical body for a moment. There's no place you can find a physical form. Now you know that in the form you have vision. You can see 100 yards away. Well, maybe all of that 100 yards isn't your vision from over here to over there. Maybe the whole 100 yards is your vision. Maybe all of that distance is actually your vision, seeing every inch of the way, right from where the place itself is, so that it's all your vision. 100 yards of vision, all alive with vision. The very vision you have here you have over there. If you knew, you were there. Every quality you have over here, you have over there. And all along the way. Why, because God over here isn't any different than God over there. God's vision doesn't stop where your body does. God's vision is there and there, but I and the Father are One. My
vision is everywhere. Now if I become conscious of myself where I am, I will have vision everywhere. If I become conscious of myself everywhere that I am, I will have qualities everywhere. Some day, you'll find that this is already the Truth and you'll go traipsing around, out of body, happily enjoying your freedom, everywhere. Why not? I and the Father are One. Start living that way for 10 minutes a day and see what I mean. Don't be afraid to take a few steps in your mind. You'll find it's easy without a body. Don't be afraid of the impossibilities that suggest themselves to a human mind. You don't have one. Begin to feel the freedom of being. Try to get a feel of your incorporeal self. Try to learn that your life is everywhere. No matter where you go, it's going to be. There are no barriers. There are no walls to your incorporeal self. There are no densities. There's nothing you can sink in. Every place is spirit. And it's a matter of picking up consciousness everywhere. But letting the consciousness do it, so that you rest in the knowledge of an invisible, incorporeal Self which is everywhere. And then let the Spirit do what IT wishes, as you drop all human, mental concept. You may only get a tinge at first, or a beginning, or it may happen in a dream. But plant the seed, that there is no place where you are limited or forbidden to be. For you are an everywhere self; and as you can, let your consciousness of that begin to take over. It will show you your everywhere Self in many ways. 10 minutes a day. Don't mind the struggle. After while, it begins to do things by itself.

You may even be shocked to discover you really are an incorporeal being. You never had a corporeal body. You don't have an incorporeal and a corporeal. You have an incorporeal body, misperceived and appearing as only to the world sense.

This is the freedom that we will learn to live in, in increased measure. That's why we have to go through all the bread and butter course of impersonalizing error; to get out of that form which we're not in. I and the Father are One. I come from the Father. I go to the Father. Thou seest me, thou seest the Father. Oh, He said it in 95 different ways. Every way, except straight out. You're not there in a physical form.

They had to speak of earthly tabernacles instead of human bodies. They were speaking to an enslaved mind. They would have been happy just to get a third meal a day. We have our third meal. We also have the horrors that appear in the world. We have God shaking the world. We have ministers who think God is bringing evil to earth. We impersonalize all this. And we live in the one infinite, incorporeal, Spiritual Self, free from concepts, 10 minutes a day, letting the I that is infinite, take you on a guided tour of the many mansions within.

Give yourself that luxury, until you feel rather unhappy when you're not in that awareness of the incorporeal Self. When you come out of it, and go through this world, you'll
find you hunger to return, to be still, to know the glory of the invisible Self. The reality of Being.

I wanted us to have a taste of this today because Spirit makes these demands upon you and when Spirit does, you comply. And also to know that impersonalizing error, although it's quite a drudgery at times, is a vital thing. It's the way you come out of the prison of world hypnotism, of world karma.

You see we're not suffering just for mine. We're suffering from world karma. But there isn't any. The whole suffering is from hypnotism. There's only God. Where's world karma? Just a false belief that everyone accepts; just the invisible static all around us, multiplying itself through those who are unprotected and innocent of it, even good people; even holy people; even those who think they're living spiritually.

Even great religious leaders. All taken in by world static, denying the Allness of God's presence, the allness of the spiritual universe, the allness of the incorporeal Self; accepting duality, accepting good and evil; still living in the Garden of Eden, and thinking that they have fallen. But we are awakening from the sleep and Christ is giving us Light.

Now I hope this exercise is clear to you, because when you are able to do it for a little bit, it doesn't matter if you have any great sensation or not; there will be a deepening of the peace. There will be a feeling of, "I almost made it that time." There'll be a feeling that 'this is the direction I'm going to travel a little more.' And you'll come out of it, looking at the world and saying, "well, you don't scare me a bit. You don't fool me. I somehow am developing that consciousness of the Invisible Self behind this visible world, and a freedom in it; an awareness of it."

And as you do, this world won't terrorize you. Its evils won't penetrate your mind into the acceptance of them. You'll look at your own form and say, "well, if they hand me my head on a platter, it's not going to change a thing." We're learning to lose all of the concepts which have denied our own being, and the presence of God as ever perfect, everywhere, undivided. We're coming out of hypnotism.

Remember now, the only thing that we suffer from, either individually or collectively, is hypnotism. There is no error except hypnotism.

There is no condition. There is no physicality. There is no matter. There is no world. There is God. There is the Universe that God IS. There is the Kingdom. There is the Divine Self. There is the Christ. There IS I. Infinite, eternal, immortal, ever-present, ever-perfect, ever wondrous as the Father.

Now in Joel's chapter…. When Jesus turned on the Devil, in the Temptations, there was no devil there. It was just a temptation in His mind. You knew that, of course. There
was no devil. There was just a temptation in His mind. Fine. And it had to be met in His mind. So, there is no evil person confronting you. There's no evil condition confronting you. This is a personalization of the impersonal carnal Mind. It isn't a belief of your mind.

That's the point. It is the universal belief in Two Powers. And as you recognize this and impersonalize it, the evil falls away from the person. Sometimes quickly. Sometimes slowly, depending on his powers or his degree of receptivity. It's hard to impersonalize because these images of persons are so deeply implanted; and so you have to dwell in that Invisible Self for quite a while before it's very real to you. And then the bubbles of persons do not bewitch you into accepting them as real.

There is no evil condition confronting you. You want to re-read that again, probably on page 76 of *The Mystical I*. What determines the harmony of our experience is our reaction to these things, not hiding, not claiming they do not exist, but recognizing that they're only power to a world that believes in good and evil, not to me. I know that there is but one Power. That means no other power is possible.

Now when we say there is only one power, there aren't two powers. There aren't the powers of good and the powers of evil. That means the power of perfection can never be changed. It doesn't make any difference if the whole side of the mountain falls down. You must stand in the knowledge that there wasn't a mountain there in the first place. Only God was there, and God is still there.

All that has happened is one dream in world hypnosis of a mountain, has now changed to a *fallen* mountain. All that is there is God, everywhere. That's your universe. And so the change from one illusion to another doesn't shake you up. For you it will be a harmonious change, because you know the reality of it before the change.

God didn't create an earth and then shake it up. God's earth is perfect. It doesn't need any shaking. It is perfect now. All that will shake is the illusion in men's minds. And if we shake with it, we have not found that I and the Father are One.

We're prepared for the Voice. I think that's the 8th chapter, The Voice. We're in the 8th chapter already, next week. *I Speaks*.

We should be able, if we're practicing the Incorporeal Self, 10 minutes a day, to come to a place where the Incorporeal Self hears God speak. That's the level at which I speak. And so in a sense, you're preparing for that chapter, and for that experience; and you're inviting that experience as a permanent dispensation.

I don't want to weary you. I have so many more things to do, but we'll just rest now, unless you can tell me what time it is. 4 O'Clock?
Well, I guess we will rest now and let's close with a meditation, reviewing Incorporeality, as without boundaries, not finite, not weight, not density; just a quiet knowledge that I AM Life without boundaries.

You can't take my life and crowd it into a little form. You can't put a package around it. It's free Life. It's Divine Life. It's so constituted that it is absolutely and totally Perfect Life; so perfect that IT maintains that perfection forever. It is Eternal Life. It is radiant Life. It is all-Knowing, all Power, all Glory, all Truth, all Love and IT is everywhere. It is forever without error.

Thanks Again.
Herb: Go back if you will, sometime to your youth, when you may have heard the Voice, not knowing it was the Voice, not even suspecting. Perhaps you called it a hunch or an instinct; and later, as you grew up, you used the word 'intuition'. You said, “I feel a certain way and I feel confident and this is what I'm going to do.’ And nothing could sway you. One way or another, you were in communication, perhaps with the Voice; and yet it wasn't clearly defined. And then, perhaps one day, you actually heard the Voice and without these preparations, without those moments of pure, undiluted intuition, you would have been frightened. You might have said, "I'm hearing sounds within myself. I better see a psychiatrist. Or maybe I'm becoming double-minded. Maybe that accident had an effect upon me." Always, the Voice has surprised those who receive it, and yet there are times when the preparation for the Voice is so complete that it comes to you as if you were old friends. The importance of the Voice is that once having been assured from within, directly, not by a person outside, not by a situation, but by the actual Voice; and having found that Voice to be true, dependable; in fact, sometimes so powerful that it sweeps aside all that had appeared to be opposition.

Having undergone the experience one time or another, to you, God is no longer a word in a book or something you pray to, out there and up there. There has been a new relationship established, and from this confidence that comes when the Voice directs you, you are prepared to be fed by the Infinite in such a way, that from within, you build out of your own substance, your own fabric, a new life.

Greater am I in the midst of you than in the world. And this word, greater, begins to open up. Greater in every way. Greater in intelligence. Greater in power. Greater help. Greater abundance. Greater faculties. Greater harmony. Greater Peace. If you will make the about-face, the turning, which the Bible calls the 'repenting' and begin to live from this I which does speak.

Now there was a man in the wilderness. Life was pretty harsh for him at this particular moment. Everything he tried seemed to fail. Even wanted to die. He had seen his beloved nation turning away to a golden calf. He had seen Judea turn to worship Baal. And in the wilderness, he prayed to God and said, "let me die. What have I to live for? Jezebel
has my countrymen. She has married the king. She has turned him. I don't even have a student, not one person who can carry on the Word. I have failed."

But then came the Voice. And for Elijah, everything changed. He was hungry. He had no food, but it appeared. He had no followers, but he was assured there was 7000 who had not bowed to Baal. And the Voice guided him, and don't you realize that the Voice 'fed' him; that the Voice sustained him; that the Voice directed him?; that the Voice prepared those who would listen to his story? Where else could Elijah have received the help that came to him? He didn't have any books in the wilderness. He had no radio and no TV. He was alone to all outward appearances. But from that moment, when he was fed by ravens, everything changed for Elijah and that Voice within proved, "Greater Am I in the midst of you." It was Jezebel, in the end, who was put to flight.

Let's look at Elijah. Let's see if we can find in his story something in our story. He himself went a day's journey into the wilderness; came and sat down under a Juniper tree. He requested for himself that he might die. He said, "it is enough now, O, Lord. Take away my life, for I am no better than my fathers." As he lay and slept under a Juniper, behold, an angel touched him and said unto him, 'arise and eat.' What is this angel? Did a little 'Cupid' on wings appear in the wilderness, or was it an inner impulse, as all angels are?

What is this angel, then, that touches you and gives you an awareness above your normal mind, your normal sensibilities. What is this angel that brings you the inner Word. It says now to Elijah, "Arise and eat." He looked around. "Where can I eat? There's nothing here to eat." But the higher Self, the I, knows there's something to eat; and even appeared to have something to eat, in a most miraculous way.

Can we accept that the I of our Being can do this? That IT is knows no limitations that we know? That it can manufacture out of essence that which is needed for this day? "Elijah, arise and eat." How well we remember a later phrase. "Arise, pick up thy bed and walk." The same I in Elijah that spoke through Jesus. The very same I. The very same word, "Arise." The very same word that Jesus used to the daughter of Jairus, "Arise, Maid." "Arise. Lift up your vision. Lift up the I in the midst of you. Lift up your consciousness and eat food that's present. Your human eyes don't see it, but arise and you will see the food."

And now the I in the midst is being lifted in Elijah. The world isn't going to be as black as it was because he is receiving new vision from within. He's not going to want to die anymore. He has the vision now. And he looked. He looked where? He was looking in his own soul. That's where you look. His own soul was looking and beheld that food which was invisible heretofore to human eyes. "Behold, there was a cake baked on the coals and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink and laid him down again." Out of nowhere, he was fed. It won't come the same way to everyone, but it does come.
And the angel of the Lord came a second time and touched him and said, "Arise and eat, 'because the journey is too great for thee." ‘And he arose and did eat and drink and went in the strength of that meat 40 days and 40 nights unto Horeb, the Mount of God.’ Just like Jesus, later - 40 days. Just like Moses, 40 years.

In other words, in this I, living in inner communion, he was lifted to the Christ Consciousness. ‘I in the midst of me, raised up, will lift all men unto me.’ And now he was on Mount Horeb, the mountain of high consciousness. Now things were different. Now he beheld a new heaven and a new earth. There was a transformation of Consciousness. I in the midst of him made all things new.

“He came hither unto a cave and lodged there, and behold the Word of the Lord came and said unto him, "What doeth thou here, Elijah?" And he said, "I've been very jealous for the Lord, God of hosts, for the children of Israel have forsaken thy Covenant. They have thrown down Thine altars. They have slain Thy prophets with the sword. And I, even I only am left to them who seek my life. No, take it away. And He said, "Go forth and stand upon the mount before the Lord. And behold, the Lord passed by and a great and strong wind rent the mountains and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord. But the Lord was not in the wind. And after the wind, an earthquake, but the Lord was not in the earthquake. And after the earthquake, a fire. But the Lord was not in the fire. And after the fire, a still, small Voice.”

All these degrees, the wind, the earthquake, the fire, and then Christ realized; the still, small Voice. When Christ was realized within, he then heard, "Yes, I have left Me 7000 in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal and every mouth which has not kissed them." And he learned that the Spirit of the Lord had gone before him to do what no mortal man can do.

So with each of us, it matters not what the picture is this moment, it mattered not what the picture was that moment to Elijah. It mattered not what was presented to the man called Jesus. Never was the picture true. Always the Inner Self was present, perfect, functioning. Always, God IS. We learn that our entire human life span is an initiation, from birth to death. It is the building process in which we become aware of I, Who Speaks; Who goes before you. Who leads you, Who feeds you, and ultimately Who resurrects you out of the Tomb of a human span.

When we sit back and try to coax I to come to us, we find that we fail. It is necessary to prepare for I to speak. And that preparation is very clearly given to us by Jesus in the Sermon on the Mount. The preparation is what may be called the Transmutation of Karma. You come into this world, not knowing where you've been, what you've been, or who you've been, or what you've done. Your karma goes before you. It must be forgiven by deeds. You
must pay your debts and these debts are the violation of the Truth of Identity; the un-knowing that follows the emptying out of all of the false concepts is the way you transmute your karma; the way you pay your debts. Releasing every belief that is contrary to the perfection of God.

Now until this is done, I cannot speak to you. I cannot speak where there is a division in Consciousness. I cannot speak to a mortal being. I, Life, can only pour through one who is living in a spiritual identity. And therefore I Who speak, can only speak when you have accepted that identity. The transmutation of karma is the way in which you forgive all others as you are to be forgiven of their violations of truth.

But now we're coming to a place where I must be seen in a much broader aspect than the human self who sits here and says ‘I'm going to wait for that Voice to speak to me.’ These are not the proper conditions for receptivity to the Voice.

We're going to suggest to you, several things you shall do successfully in order to make the Voice a habitation where IT feels the invitation of your soul. If you have seen the I in your friend, in your loved one, in yourself, you will need no instruction on how to go further, because that I will take you all the distance. But if you have not yet seen that I, it is because you have not been willing to see IT everywhere. All of us at one time or another, are very anxious to claim divinity, spiritual identity, while we are unwilling to claim that identity in others.

Now it is very difficult to build the awareness of I in everyone you see. And yet, until you do, all of the previews you may have had of the Voice, all of the preliminaries, will have failed to arouse you to the level where the Voice is your permanent dispensation. If it came to you last October and you said, "my that's marvelous", but you didn't take that as a command to recognize the I everywhere, don't be surprised if IT hasn't returned. We are given glimpses of IT, only to know that IT is there. But every time we receive a glimpse of IT, IT is saying to us, "Now that I have given you a preview, if you want more, here's what you must do." And part of that is seeing, not the form, but the I of an individual. And this demands many, many months of practice. Some of you may be unwilling to give IT that practice. Others will accept nothing less.

Now what I mean is this: There's a sequence. The first thing you see of an individual is the form. And if you remember, you think of the I. **We want to reverse that.** We want to be conscious of the I and if it's the form must be something you're aware of, that comes **Number 2.**

And this is the training, to look directly at a form of a person, of a tree, of a stone, of a bird, of any object, any person, any **thing** and any condition; to look everywhere, being first 'I' conscious and then 'form' conscious. You'll miss the first 10 times, 20 times, 30 times and
each time you miss, you must remember to correct it; so that when we greet each other, the first thought in your consciousness is "there is I." And then you become conscious of the form. Always, in that instant, when you first accept the I and then the form, you are fulfilling the intelligence of that I which says, "I in the midst, AM greater than he who walks the earth."

Now this I that you look at, which is invisible to your human sense, is your Self. And as long as you are unwilling or unable to make the constant effort to recognize this I which is your Self, in every form, you are not preparing for I, Who speaks. Because, I Who being Infinite, speak infinitely; and unless you are living in the I which is infinite, which is the substance of every form, you are cutting off your access to the Voice.

Now this is a turning away from everything you see and accepting it as the I of your being, FIRST. And there are no exceptions. Friend and foe. Bird and cat. Every material object in this world must be seen as your invisible I, until this is the Way. And every time you miss, you must be aware you have missed, so that you can make the instant correction. And if you fail the whole first hour, you must be willing to do it again the second hour and the third and the fourth. You must be willing to do this as long as is necessary, until between you and everyone you meet there is an invisible binding instantly in your consciousness. Like a steel rod between you and that individual, closer to you, stronger in your consciousness, than anything else about that person.

The moment you see that person, there should be that steel rod, springing up inside, which is your consciousness of the I; that the I of me here is my Name and the I of me in that person is my Name. There and here I AM. This I is more important than that person and than your person. When you have established that, you will know that the I of you is where the person is and where the form of you is.

This constant practice builds your consciousness that the I of you is Infinite. It centers your complete attention on this I. It takes you out of that personal sense of self, that human ego which is so busy fulfilling its personal desires. It makes you one with the Source of all things. And until you've made the effort, you can't possibly get how this can change your complete experience.

Now you're going to see all ages and it won't make any difference if you're looking at an infant or an adolescent or a middle-aged person or an older person. The truth is always the same: Instantly I. I there and I here are One and the same, without separation.

And then, as you begin to be aware of this, as you begin to feel this, you'll find your relationships are changing. And the I which you are acknowledging in the midst of you and the other individual as yourself, it will begin to guide you to regulate and adjust all of your commerce with that individual. Whatever is involved with that individual will become guided under the law of I.
Now I know from my experience that I cannot do this just because I start to do it; because it's a long habit that has been ingrained in us to recognize form as a person. This form is Geraldine. This form is Mary. This form is Susie. This form is Harry. But now, neither of those forms are important to us, because where the 4 forms are, I AM. And until I can establish that in consciousness, I have not crucified form in my consciousness and I cannot be resurrected in my consciousness. And then, the speaking of I is impossible because I've not established the Oneness that is necessary.

But if everyone in this room was seen by you as I, or even two, then you would have two or more, and I would be in the midst of them. If everyone in this room were seen by you as I, you could rest with the knowledge that the law of Divinity would regulate your activity with every person here. Every form would come under the law of I because, where the form is, the I of you truly is. You're getting out of your form. You can accept it there, but now you're accepting it where everyone else is. And no matter where form appears, the I of you IS.

This is the pre-requisite to finding the Kingdom of Heaven where I speaks. As you practice it more and more and ITS power becomes clear to you, you will understand that there is no form anywhere that need concern you in the slightest. Whether it owes you money, or you owe it money; whether It antagonistic to you or you to it. There is no power in form when you have accepted that wherever form appears, I, the Self of you, IS. This essence that is ‘you’, is where your child is, your mother, your father, your enemy, your friend. This essence that you are is throughout this universe.

This essence that you are is the Sea of Spirit without boundary or limitation. This essence is called I and it is everywhere and it is your name. It is your identity. It is your being. And unless you claim it to be your Being first, you will be fooled by the form and you will think that you are separate and apart from those forms. You are not separate and apart from those forms. Every form is a concept entertained about the One, Invisible essence, the I, the Being that is invisibly present, everywhere.

Never are you separate from any one, because the 'you' that is separate, is not you. You are the essence of God where you stand and where your neighbor stands. Both places are the essence of God that you are. And unless you are unified in I, knowing you are never separate from another, because only the essence of you is there, I cannot speak to you.

Now let us establish then, that in this room is One Essence. We're not concerned about our forms for the moment. I am that substance which is I, which exists throughout what we call Inner Space and Outer Space, Time, Place, Condition; all these things are in I.

Now let's go to the well of Samaria. Here's the woman, pumping and pumping and pumping. But I AM there. She doesn't recognize I. All she knows is that she's got to get
water out of that well, but I AM there. The I of you is right where this woman is pumping. She doesn't know it. Every day she's pumping more water. And now there's another man there, and that's the I of you. The I of you is both Jesus and the woman pumping at the well. Only in Jesus, the I is realized. In the woman the I is not realized by the woman. In Jesus the I is realized by Jesus. He knows the I of Himself to be the I of the woman.

As you know the I of you to be the I of Him and the I of her, you are there, this moment. It is your Self. And the I of you speaking through Jesus, says to the woman, "if you knew Me, you wouldn't have to pump like that." And she doesn't understand. And she keeps pumping. Now is that not a perfect example of what we have been doing all our lives? She does not see the I. She sees a man. You do not see the I of you. You see a man or a woman where you are. And so you keep pumping at the well. When you read, "we don't have to strive for a living in I", it sounds like words in a book again. Why? Because we're pumping and pumping as a human being. But right there is I. And when you touch that I, that's the end of all the pumping.

Everywhere you look, in all of the healings, they're all demonstrating that wherever I is realized, there's nothing to be healed. It's the unwillingness or the unawareness that where you stand, I AM. And in that unawareness that I AM standing where you are, you live in this 'me', blind to the I that is your being there. Blind to the essence but aware of the for, when the essence is what makes the form possible. The essence is not in the form. The I is not in the form. **The form is in the I.** The form is in the essence.

That's the nature of the illusion: not knowing the form is in the I. The I is greater than the form. Bigger than the form. We are walking in the I of our own being. Our form is in the I of our own being. The early Christians were called 'Fishers' for that reason. They were forms in the ocean. They were being told, "you're just a fish".

You're in something bigger than a fish. You're in the ocean. Translated spiritually, you're in the Sea of Spirit, which is I. Right now, you're standing in your own I, but only aware of the form of you and not the fullness of the I that envelops and embraces and encompasses that form. And so the form walks forth unaware of the greatness of its own being surrounding it. It's a fish in the ocean, unaware of the ocean.

But when you become aware of the ocean of Spirit around you, which is I, you see that same ocean of Spirit, encompasses every other form on the earth. Every form on this earth is walking in the one I of your being, the one, Same Spirit and that is why there is unity in I. And a vision in me. In me, I am separated from your form. In I, the Sea of the Spirit joins us so that we are two separate forms in one, same indivisible I. And when your consciousness rests on the indivisible I, which embraces all forms and your identity is that I, we are no longer brothers and sisters, we are the One I.
And that consciousness is the consciousness in which I speaks. Now the power of I when IT speaks, is such that there is no power on the earth to oppose IT. It makes no difference what the nature of the problem is, how critical, how impossible, how beyond all mortal knowledge, how beyond every X Ray chart. When I speaks, the earth melts.

All through the Bible, practically every book of the Bible has a reference or more, to I. Ezekiel, Daniel, Leviticus, Exodus, Deuteronomy. Just go through them and everywhere, you find the subtle allusions to the Voice, and the power of the Voice. Job, 3000 years ago, heard the Voice. And often it's referred to as 'the thunder of His Voice' and mistaken to mean that God is wrathful or angry at the world, when they're talking about that inner thunder, the thunder of the Silence within. The thunder of that Voice within which breaks every shackle, which opens eyes, which opens ears, which straightens bones.

In other words, the Inner Voice is the Power, the Omnipotence of God made audible in the Soundless Sound. The inner voice speaks with tongues. When It speaks, everything must manifest in accordance with ITS voice. This must become real to us.

Now if you've had the experience of the Voice, you know and you can depend on it, you can follow it blindfolded. IT goes before you. IT really does prepare a table in the wilderness. IT really does take you through new mansions. And everything you do to make possible your receptivity to the Voice, IT's helping your own eventual realization of Heaven on Earth.

I hesitate to talk about what the Voice says. "Tell no man", we're told. Even we are told, never to use the phrases that come to us sacredly, except if we're teaching. Somehow I've always felt that in a class, that it's somewhat a little too public, especially when it goes out on tapes. But there have been so many beautiful experiences of the Voice that I don't think that for my own self that I could have possibly ever wanted to teach this message if I had not first heard the Voice; because, with IT, there's a feeling of ordination. Without IT, I can't possibly imagine that I have anything to say. "Of mine own self, I can do nothing."

But that Voice, it seems to give you an awareness of a land that you've never seen. It seems to tell you that if you're faithful to my direction, my guidance, you will see this land. It seems to say, 'I can say to you out of the dying sense of self, into the undying Self.' It seems to contain within Itself the fulfillment of everything in the Bible that we have called a promise, when it says, I AM the Way.

Now there's nobody that can make that Voice come. There's nothing you can do to make it come and say, 'Now, I'm ready.' Even Samuel, when he said, "Speak Lord, Thy servant heareth", wasn't making the Voice come. He was merely indicating that he had prepared, faithfully to receive it. Paul didn't make the Voice come, but IT spoke to Him when
he was blinded at Damascus; told him where to go, to Ananias, to be healed. And he went, and he was healed.

Always, when the Voice speaks, it is not just the word of this moment. Everything in the outer manifestation is completed at the same instant. It is a complete experience. From the moment that the Voice said, "Go to Ananias to be healed", there was no question but Paul would have his eyes back. And even Ananias received the same Voice telling him that Paul would come.

Now when we are told to die to self, it means die to limitations, die to the finite self, die to the limited self; die to that self which only knows what it has experienced up to now. But it means, be born, become alive to the Self which can do all things. You may have thought that you were seeking God and have discovered, too, that the ego of you sought God, but you didn't really. The ego sought God for its own personal purposes. And if you have overcame the ego which was seeking God and sought God for God's sake, you knew the difference.

And there's still another place where you find you really haven't been seeking God fully, in the sense that you're holding back just a little; unwilling to say, "Father, here I am, turning myself over to you, completely, so that there's nothing left here except a desire to be in you"; a complete and total surrender; where there's not a concept remaining, not a person here wanting God, but a total about-face in which you completely give yourself to I. Like that couple that came into the disciples and one held the money back. Peter discovered it and the man was killed instantly. This was telling us that you can't hold a remnant of yourself back. All of you has to be given to I.

There are critical emergencies when you forget yourself completely; and that's when I seems to make ITSELF known to some of us. This crisis comes up and you're spellbound. But I takes over. Many persons who have never had the I experience have had it in moments like that. They're taken right out of their human selfhood. They're scared out of their wits. They're numbed, paralyzed and in that moment when they are, I seems to come. A glimpse and they think it's a miracle that everything clears up. It isn't a miracle at all. I simply reveals ITSELF.

Now when you come out of the dying self, the mortal self and accept I here and I there as I, you can see why there are subtleties in the Bible that cannot begin to be understood, until you know that I here and I there is your name. For instance, you see that Jesus was demonstrating I here and I there. He was demonstrating the nature of that Infinite I. Here's Jesus over here as the form. Here are the starving multitudes as form, but it's all in the I. And here is the fulfillment of their hunger, out of nowhere, but really coming out of the I. That I
wasn't inside the form of Jesus alone. He was demonstrating that *that* I was elsewhere beside in His form.

The I of Jesus was not located in His form. It was everywhere that matter was appearing out of the sky. That I was out of the limitation of the dying Jesus, of the mortal Jesus, of the form, Jesus. He was demonstrating that the I of His Being was not bounded by the form.

**You must learn that.** You must learn that the I of your being is not bounded by your form. And that's why you must learn to recognize the I of your Being in every object that you see, even silly little things; a piece of string. Everything that you see you must register as being possible only because there is an I of you that is there.

Now don't make the mistake of thinking that the string is the I of you or that person is the I of you or that dog is the I of you. They are not. I have had the I of me tell me very forcibly they are not. I is never anything but I. I is never the person. I is never the object or the condition. I is always I. That's your name. You're never anything but I. You're never the form. I isn't being your form. I is being I and you are that I and not the form. Don't make the mistake of saying, I is the substance of this physical form. It isn't. I is your Name.

And don't hold on to the form like those two who came into the disciples and held a little money back. Let go of the form. Once you are willing to accept the I, accept IT as 100% of you. Then there's no materiality still remaining. You're not holding out a little. Then you're in the infinity of your being. Then you're in *Un-Limitation*. You have no boundaries. You have no finitude.

There must be a knowledge that I am I, not form. And right where your neighbor is, that I is you and not the form of the neighbor. The I of you that is there, is all that is there, until the forms to you are mental images. And the I of you is the only Reality everywhere. What's between the I of you and those mental images? A mind. Without that mind there would be no mental images. There would only be I. The image maker, the mind, is converting I into a sense of form. The form is never there. I AM.

Give the universe back to I. Accept yourself as the I. Do it every opportunity you have. When you say Grace, at your breakfast table, at your dinner table, be aware that the objects that are there, the food that is there, the plates that are there, all that is made possible only because there is an invisible I. And it is so vast, so incomprehensible, that all of the objects that we see in this world are our concepts about that invisible I. We're living in the world of effects or concepts about that invisible I. And we are learning to accept the invisible Source which makes these objects possible in the visible world.
When you live in that invisible source and claim it to be your name, everywhere you're being, these objects in the visible, take on the qualities of I. Never do they become I, but they take on the qualities of I. They come closer to the Divine. That grapefruit, that orange, that peach, you must know that this could never be on the earth if there were not an invisible I, the I of you. And then, through the few processes, through world mind and individual mind, we have trees, leaves, blossoms, fruit. I is the invisible reality and all the rest becomes concept about the infinitude of I.

But when you're living in the I, you are in the Source, governed by the Source, and your life shows forth the perfection of the Source. You are in the Substance. You're not living in Effect. It wouldn't matter if you had taken all the notes in the world about what we're discussing here if you went no further. It must be your living consciousness that I of you is all there is in this universe and it is everywhere; and that means you are everywhere as that I.

You are behind everything that appears. I and the Father are One. The Father is behind it all. The Father and I are One. I AM behind it all and that's where you rest in that knowledge. And then the Voice does speak and IT does thunder and IT does guide and IT does light your path. And it does the miracle work. To whoever is faithful to I, I AM faithful. I can never function except through your enlightened consciousness that I AM present.

When you acknowledge this invisible Presence behind all things as your Presence behind all things, then you're not limiting I to you. You're not saying, “over here is I and I'm going to have a little fence around it and that's I.”

Now this should be practiced until it's daily Consciousness. Grace becomes a different way of saying Grace. It also becomes a way of reminding yourself that this object that I'm about to eat, isn't I. I'm not about to eat myself. But this object is a group of qualities, held together in mind; and that Mind is forming a concept or group of concepts about I.

And over there, is another object and that is held together in mind, because it is a group of concepts about I. Always, everything is a group of concepts about I. That's how miraculous I AM. And up and down every street and every highway, there's no empty space. There's always invisible I. There would be no buildings if there were no invisible I. There would be no streets. There would be no pipes under the streets. There would be no electricity, no lights. All of these are our concepts about the qualities of I and when we graduate from the concepts we will find higher concepts. That's why we have improvements. And ultimately we go beyond the concept to the I ITSELF, which is ITS own Sun, ITS own light; ITS own Time, ITS own Space. And no more do we have concepts about IT. We're coming out of the dying self, out of the time, space, limited concept of self. Out of the form self. Out of the dying form self. That is the importance of the message of Christ. It takes you out of the dying form. It crucifies the concept and resurrects us into the Reality. I can
never leave you. I Am an infinite Voice. When you surrender the Voice, it is not just a little
glimmering inside of you, you are swallowed up by the Infinite. You rest in the Infinite Voice
and that Infinite Voice is the Universal Consciousness of God.

They are all in that Voice. And once you receive that Voice within yourself, then the
Voice within you becomes the Voice of the Infinite. IT told Elijah to go forth and make Elisha
his prophet. IT told Elijah to go forth and appoint another one king. And everything he did,
worked.

Every time the Voice says to you, "do this", if you recognize IT as the Spirit of God in
you, you are listening to your very Being. And whatever you do, is ordained. It is the Lord
building your house. It must succeed, because I AM success already. “Blessed are the pure of
heart. They shall see Him face to face.”

When there is a total forgiveness of the world of effects, of the people, the places, the
conditions, because you know them to be 'effects', unaware of their identity; unaware that
they all move in the Invisible Ocean of Spirit called I. When you have seen through their
error and have forgiven them, for they know not what they do; when you have accepted that
the 'they' that you have forgiven, are not there, but only the I of Being is there, then you are
realizing Oneness with the Infinite. And no good thing can be withheld; for all that I have
infinitely, must flow through the realized I.

Wherever you have accepted I AM all there is, there is no foe, no enemy. There are no
negative qualities in the world. There are no errors. There is no evil. There is no destruction.
There is no disease. These are all the appearances that are unaware of the Invisible I, the
essence that is ever-present. These are all the women of Samaria, standing at the well and
pumping away, unaware that I AM standing there. And if they could be see Me where they
are, they would never have to pump again.

We're in the upper firmament, out of the lower; in the Upper Room; and as we rest
there, in this invisible One I, everywhere, the Master said, "If you go forth and rest in
Jerusalem, tarry in Jerusalem, I will come to thee." And this is where we're going to hear the
Voice speak, in the Upper Room, in the quietness which accepts, wherever you look, My
Being IS.

It doesn't matter if you see it or not. Wherever you look, My Being is; right where the
freeway appears to man, that's My invisible Being there. Right where the clouds appear, that's
My Invisible Being there. And that ocean out there - you're mistaken! You call it the Pacific
Ocean. It isn't. It's your invisible Being. And when you accept that and live there in your Consciousness, you will see this world is your invisible Being. You can rest there. I AM Infinite Being and beside Me there is no Other. This takes it out of your human mind, out of your human manipulation. This is Surrender. It is releasing God and releasing me. It is releasing my neighbor. It is where I must dwell, for 40 days, until that moment when I Speak. When the I that I've acknowledged, turns right around and acknowledges ITSELF. When there's no 'two' anymore. There's not I and me. There's not I and you. There's not I and him and it. There's only I. And it is I, everywhere.

The whole world becomes hundreds of thousands and millions of concepts, all about the One I that I AM everywhere.

Now when you practice this, first, with each person, so that when the doorbell rings and you let a person in, before you open the door, know, 'this is I. Invisible I is here.' It will appear as a person, but IT is I. It isn't him. It isn't her. It is I, my own Being. And then, open the door. When the phone rings, before you answer, KNOW this. And when you walk on the street, or look out the window, or stand in your office or your home and see another individual, register quickly, 'This is not him or her, this is I.' And then, you can recognize the individual on the human level, always knowing inside, this is I, until you being to expand your network of knowledge of I. Everywhere is I. What, am I a horse, down the street? You're the I, which makes possible the appearance, called 'horse'. You're the I which makes possible the airplane in the sky. You're the I which makes possible the rain and the snow and the sunshine. Without the I of you, none of these things could be. There's nothing on this earth that's possible without the I of you.

And if you're not separated from that I, nothing on this earth can be a power over that place where you appear. This is how recipes appear or cakes appear to Elijah. This is how Jesus heals, by living in the I of everyone He sees. This is how you bring harmony into your life, by living in the I of every condition, every appearance, judging not the appearance, but righteous judgment; judging only that IT is I. If you invest every circumstance with the knowledge that it is I, and I am never divided from myself, you will bear fruit richly. And I will speak in the midst of you, not only as a Voice that you hear, but as food that you eat, as guidance that you know, as wisdom that you express, as Life ITSELF, for I, the Voice, AM the Voice of Life.

You see, we're bringing the miracle of I into daily existence. Even when you speak to another, you'll feel the motivation of I behind your words. You will know you are expressing the Voice, letting the Voice express ITSELF through you. You'll find resentment goes away, because I, the Voice, AM never resentful. Anger will begin to diminish because I the Voice AM never angry. You will find yourself forgiving, because I, the Voice, forgive them. They
know not what they do. You will find yourself loving and understanding, because I, the Voice, AM the Voice of Love and understanding. I begins to be the living Self of you, everywhere.

Don't be afraid to die to this limited self, and be born to your Unlimited Self. That's the whole purpose of Mystical I. There is an I. There is a Voice. It is real. It is Power. It is Glory. It is impartial. It favors no one. It does not favor one nation or one person. It is Infinite. It is Universal. It is available. And whenever you build the Consciousness of I everywhere, you find that availability becomes fact.

What we have tried to do is to shorten I down to me. And that is how we have held I away. We have personalized Jesus and now when we learn about I, we try to personalize I. We cannot. And we should not, because all we're doing is making dwarves of ourselves when we are giants.

Let's meditate a moment before we take a little intermission.

The person you see is never a him or a her or a me. It is the I of you, seen through a glass darkly as a concept called 'form'. Everything you are looking at throughout the world, is the I of you, seen through a glass darkly as a concept called form, person, place, thing, or condition. None of it is there. Only the I of you is there. And the I of you is mighty. The I of you is pure. The I of you is God expressing, everywhere. One, indivisible, infinite Self. This ocean of Spirit is invisible to human eyes and do not be fooled by the fishes swimming in it. Know yourself to be the Invisible Ocean of Spirit. And then, dwell there in Consciousness, frequently enough during the day, so that you start to have it; of identifying everything you see as the invisible Ocean of Spirit, which is your Name - I. Make up your mind to let nothing stop you from doing this and from correcting yourself when you have forgotten to identify properly. Make it the most important thing in your life. You won't have to worry about how to get out of a body. You'll know that I AM already everywhere as the invisible Essence. The law of I everywhere governs my being. I'm not a branch. I AM the tree. I'm not a wave. I AM the ocean. I'm not a spark. I AM the Infinite Self. I AM the Tree of Life. And that is why the fruit that grows from that tree will be the Substance of that Tree. The human form is a branch, but I AM not the human form. I AM the Substance, the very Tree of Life. I AM the Tree of One. I'm never going to be a branch. I'm getting out of the branch that withers. I'm getting out of the healthy branch that dies. I am not the branch that is cut off, or the branch that stays on. I AM the complete and total Tree of Life. There is no other. I am that One, everywhere. Behind all things you will find I AM.

In the 5th chapter of Matthew, I think it's verse 14 or thereabouts, you will hear about being 'salted'. "The savor has lost its salt." This is being salted, knowing Who I AM. The
salt, having lost its savor....we are being 'salted', 'Christed', infinitized, removed from limitation, of sense perception.

You won't do this 24 hours a day, but if you do it for a few minutes, IT begins to 'do' ITSELF. You find you look at a form, and it begins to be identified by 'Something' in you as I. And then you will notice the person's eyes begin to sparkle. There's a twinkle at the corner of the mouth; and lo and behold, so are you! There's a feeling intended, because this Invisible begins to come through the tree, into the branches, the human branches. Begin to feel the Tree of Life, feeding them. And it is all motivated by your recognition that, that Tree of Life is you.

We let go. Really let go. Because I, the Infinite, can run ITS own beautiful Universe, right NOW. I contains everything. There's nothing outside. All is inside. When I is real and you trust this I, you'll find how effortless it is to get the water out of the Well. That's the Upper Firmament, the Living Water. Right where you are, then, I AM. And I AM 'you'. Right where your neighbor is, I AM and I AM 'you' there. And everywhere everyone is, I AM, and I AM 'you', there. I AM never a person, I Am always 'you'. And your Name is always I. One Infinite fabric. All else is adulteration, dividing His Name, piercing His garment; reluctance to let there be only the ONE Infinite Life. And every time we make a second life, or a third or a fourth, divided up into forms, I cannot speak. For there are no ears to hear My Voice. You only hear with the Infinite, Inner Ear. No other ear will hear My Voice. We'll rest for a moment.

I think we have some more things that can help today. Let's consider again some phrases we've gone over so many times, and see how they are all saying the same thing. "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness." Now, that Kingdom of God and His righteousness, is I, the Spirit of God in you. "And all things will be added unto you." Again, we are told in the Lord's Prayer, "Thy Kingdom, Thy Will be done". And we know that the will expresses in the I, which is in the midst of your being.

This little book was given to me. It is called the "Soundless Sound." I am not looking for it anywhere again, because it was written in 1911. Right here on our little earth, in the back it says, "that the order of the 15 is a non-sectarian spiritual movement for the advancement of Christian Mysticism. The Order is not an organization", it says, "Monthly lessons will be sent." 1911, by a doctor in Los Angeles. And in here, there's this beautiful phrase, which is just like the Lord's Prayer: "When you have listened to and obeyed the God within, the higher Self, Who is One with all, will make His own Voice heard." "When you have listened to and obeyed the God within, the Higher Self, Who is One with all, will make His own Voice heard." Now, it makes it necessary to listen to the God within in order to hear the Voice heard.
Now let's look at John and we'll see John has been telling us the same thing in 3 different places. They become very easily recognizable. In the 3rd chapter of John, the 20th verse, the 29th verse, "He that hath the Bride is the Bridegroom, but the friend of the Bridegroom, which standeth and heareth Him, rejoices greatly because of the Bridegroom's Voice." Now you see that 'Bridegroom's Voice'? When you hear the Voice, you are joined. You're in union.

You see the keys are dropped in Scripture that way: "the Bridegroom's Voice" is that which you hear, which takes you in union with the One. "And this, my joy, therefore, is fulfilled." Now that's how John said it in one case. In the 10th chapter, verse 4 - "when he putteth forth His own sheep, He goeth before them and the sheep follow Him, for they know His Voice." Again, it is saying that those who are disciples are living as the Christ, are living by the Inner Voice of the Infinite, in themselves.

The greatest of these, in my opinion, is probably this one. In John 18:37. Before Pilate: "Pilate said therefore unto Him, 'art Thou a King?' And then Jesus answered." And this we must see now. This Jesus Who is answering, is already I, nothing else. Jesus has attained the realization of the Inner I and then is known to Himself as I and speaks as I and accepts no other Self. That's the willingness to give the form to the Crucifix, because I AM Spirit and I will prove it because I'm not a form. I'm not Spirit and this form. You can have the form. I AM I. "And therefore when Pilate said, 'art thou a king?', Jesus answers", and this is I, responding: And I says, "Thou sayest that I AM a King." To this end was I born. To this cause, came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the Truth, and everyone that is of the Truth, heareth My Voice." The Voice of I in you is the Truth. If you want the Truth, to live the Truth, to be the Truth, you must hear the Voice of I, within you. And this is by the Master.

Now when you see a book called, "The Master Speaks", that means I within you, speaks. I within you AM the Master. Always we were being led to I in the midst of us. Now finally, in Joel's chapter today, I Speaks, on page 85, you will see this. "Be not afraid, it is I." I that is speaking to you is the I of the army that is marching against you. And right there we have a statement that no one could make, unless the experience that I is the Invisible Reality of everyone on the earth. I is the army that is marching against you. What's the difference what that army is - whether it's persons, place or conditions, I is the Identity of that which you have 'called' the army. When you know that, there's no army there anymore, there's only I. When you that I is, is the Identity of all things, then what you've been calling the 'problem', must be a lie, because I is there, and not the problem.

Now if you say the problem is there, you're denying that I is there. When you that I is, is there, you know the problem isn't there. Whatever the problem, it is your disbelief or
unawareness of the Infinity of the I of your own Being. In meeting friend and foe, you are meeting Me, meaning I, in the midst of you, in the midst of all.

Recognize there is One Divine Selfhood. You will soon see the only enemies you ever had consisted of your own belief in a selfhood separate and apart from I. The moment you have peopled this Universe with the Invisible I, these forms will have no terror or fear or any form of antagonism toward you. Every problem, every enemy, every discord, is the belief that there is something out there that is not I. But only I is there. And so, as you become more conscious that I is there and not that 'something', you will be re-creating your world out of a false human sense of things, until only I is there without a second in your Consciousness. And then your Consciousness will make ITSELF visible as the Truth of that.

You're building a new fabric in your universe. If this becomes clear to you, that only I is there, then your fidelity to that I, demands that you reject the possibility of other than I, being there.

These are working tools.

And when you have accepted, in Consciousness, that only I AM there, that I and the Voice are One, it is the Voice of your Soul. It is the infinite Voice of God, functioning in every movement of your day. All 'two-ness' disappears. The enchantment is so unusual, that you wonder if something is wrong. You're not called upon to make any momentous decisions. Everything is done. Do you notice how the shadows begin to move away? There are no shadows. There's only One Complete Self which cannot cast a Shadow.

You'll notice, in the first half, we went over about an hour and a half, because we were not in the thinking type mind, and time just escapes you then. I don't intend to make anyone stay too long, but I think you should hear some of these statements out of Joel's chapter. "That human beings live as a branch, separate from of the tree". It doesn't say, 'some human beings' or that 'good ones do not live as a branch, and separate', it says "human beings live as forerunner of the death that is to come." Well, we normally say, "well, of course, everybody knows that." But then comes the great statement: "there is only one way in which this can be overcome. There is a way in which we can overcome a death, following a birth; and that is to realize, that since we are a branch of the tree, we are one with the tree and we have no branch life." Now you see, you have thought and I have thought that this is my life, but that's like a branch thinking it has a life. Maybe the next branch has another life. And maybe the Tree has a different life. But how could your life and my life be different? If they are, we're two mortal beings and we are under the illusion of separate lives, different lives. But you don't have a different life than mine, nor do I have a different life than yours.

There are no two people who have different lives, because we are all of the Life of the Tree. Every branch is the life of the Tree. There is no separate branch life. But if you're the
life of the Tree, that's who you are, the Life of the Tree. You're not even a branch. And so you finally identify as the Life of the Tree of Life. God is the Tree and I am the Life of the Tree. I am the Life of God. But my friend and my enemy are both that same Life. It doesn't make any difference what they're called or what they appear to be, they are that Life. But that life is my life. The Life of the branch next to me is my life, because there's only One Life. And now I'm thinking in terms of One Life, and that Life is I.

And that's how you overcome the Death that must follow the Birth in humanhood; to realize that since we are a branch of the Tree, One with the Tree, we have no branch life. We have no life that has a beginning, because that life has no beginning. Your life did not begin at your birth. The life of the branch didn't begin at the moment the branch appeared. The life always existed in the Tree. The Life of you existed before the branch or the form of you appeared. And that Life must be identified and accepted.

The Life that existed before you became a human appearance, was always your life. There could be no sudden bursting forth of a life, called a branch. Where would it come from? It comes from the Life of the Tree. There's no sudden bursting out of a 'you' called a human. Where would you come from? You come from the Life that is called I. And I never lets go, I is always that Life. The appearance of the human sense of things, is not that life. That's a concept we entertain about the Life we cannot see.

Now as soon as we take ourselves out of this sense of a human life and our neighbor out of a sense of his human or her human life and cease to have to have two separate human lives, but have one Invisible Life, out of which two human appearances sprang, then I AM one invisible Life and I'm out of the cycle of Birth and Death. The Life that I've accepted, which precedes the form and exists while the form appears to human sense, is the Life that I am, that will not die when the form ceases to be. I'm out of the dying self into the undying Life. Joel says, "this is the only way in which the Birth/Death cycle is overcome." We have no branch life, no life that has a beginning, no life that has an ending. We have the Infinite, Eternal Life of the whole Tree. We have no personal responsibility. We have no personal life. We have the Life, which is God.

Well, there it is. He said so. And this is the Voice speaking because every word is ordained. You have only One Life. That is the Life of God. You cannot deny that it is my life. You cannot deny it for any individual or person, place or thing. And finally, you will accept it as your Life. And you will find that the Birth/Death Cycle has no meaning for you. Your life has no beginning in birth and no ending in death. Your life has no limitation. Limitations are unknown in your life. They only appear in that form where there is no acceptance of the One, Infinite Life.
When the Consciousness opens to encompass the One Infinite Life as its own, then the form is fed, by that Consciousness of the One Infinite Life. And it finds that greater vision, that greater health, that greater abundance, all the greater things, which are the Infinite Life expressing. The Consciousness becomes the bridge from the invisible to the visible. And then Life, Invisible, expresses through the Consciousness into the visible form, as the harmony of existence.

But never do we accept ourselves to be the form. We are always the Life without beginning or end, everywhere. Don't slice it off and make it a fragment for you. Accept it as yours, everywhere.

I want to review our important homework, because I have discovered, within myself, that unless I do this, I really have no right to feel that I'm serving the Spirit. Wherever you look, you are; and you are always invisible. Wherever your eye sees, there are visible forms and they are never you and they are never him or her. They are always your invisible Self. ITS name is I. Learn to identify that way, every part of the day. Wherever you are, whether it's a desk or a wall, a floor or a ceiling, even if it's inanimate, recognize there is no such thing as matter, there. There is only invisible Spirit and it is I.

Don't be concerned about the human mind which might think this is a strange procedure. That human mind is part of the dying self. I am not bounded by a human mind and when you get the feel of the invisibility of yourself, you'll see that I walks through the wall because I AM there and there is no wall. I walks on the water, because I am there and there is no water. I am never sick because I have no material form. I walk through the fire because the fire isn't there, I AM. I walk through death, because death can never be. I AM Life. Let Omnipresence of I be your religion. Let the Omnipotence of that I be the Power which animates all of your thought, all of your activity. Let the intelligence of that I show you the truth that underlies every visible thing in this Universe. You'll find, as Joel said, "we're discovering the secrets of Outer Space because there are no secrets. Isn't Outer Space God? Isn't God, I? Isn't Outer Space in I? Well, of course I know the secrets of Outer Space. They must be revealed as I reveals them, for I is the wholeness, the allness of your being."

This prepares you for that great miracle of The Temple Not Made With Hands. Be patient and when I speaks, be obedient. Prepare for that speaking with Silence. For in the silence of the mind, I Speak. Do the exercise and you will be looking at the extension of your Being everywhere, learning why the Father said, "Beside Me there is no Other."

I'd like to just say this. When I try this exercise, just on simple things, it was quite enlightening to notice how they seem to come alive. A whole new perspective opens up. Just a simple candle becomes something different. Everything becomes a radiant, living object,
when you know that the Invisible I is all that's there; and I'm looking at it through a glass
darkly, seeing it as a candle, as a knife, as a fork. The world becomes alive.

That's what it is, the one invisible Life.

Thanks again.
We're told in this chapter, in no uncertain terms, that you, him, her, me do not have physical bodies. This is the statement made to us throughout the chapter. There can be no mistaking it. There can be no dodging it. There can be no pretending it isn't being said. Its finger is pointing at each of us and saying, "I am demanding of you to consider, the truth of your being, that you do not have a physical body. Oh, I'd like to put that decision off a little longer, a few years, maybe a few months, even a few days; but I wouldn't like to face it this very minute. But It says, "No, you must face it. Here it is."

You have no physical body. So I start to squirm. I can find all kinds of reasons that indicate that I have one. And so I begin to say, "BUT! BUT! BUT! What about this and what about that?" And relentlessly, the fact confronts me, that God is Spirit. God is my Father. And Spirit begets ITSELF. If I wish to insist on having a physical body, I must renounce the Fatherhood of God.

But what about this physical body. Where can I put it? I can't hang it up in the closet. It isn't a suit of clothes. It isn't a dress. You can't fold it like a shirt and put it in a dresser drawer. Where can I put this physical body that I do not have? And then, again confronting me, is the fact that I am not accepting that I do not have a physical body. Because if I want to put it somewhere, I have an 'it' to put somewhere.

And then comes a very sweeping understanding. Why don't you, instead of arguing the point, instead of trying to find reasons why you don't have one, why don't you try accepting that you don't have one, just as simply as all that? In a flat, total, complete acceptance, I do not have a physical body. And so we try that and it doesn't seem to hurt very much. And now we're wondering what's the next step. Well, if you don't have a physical body, how can you have physical needs? Isn't a physical need, that which you consider the need of the physical body that you 'do not have'? Yes, that would be true. Therefore, I must go further and say, within myself, If I have no physical body, I have no physical needs. And, of course, the mind rebels and squirms again, but I'm keeping it under control momentarily, and accepting the words of the chapter. "I have no physical body, and therefore, I have not physical needs." And as I continue doing this, I realize that, in my human life, I've been trying to fit a round peg into a square hole. I've been trying to live in the Kingdom of God, in a physical body, in a mortal body. And I know that the Immortal Father made no mortal body.
And so, by trying to live in a physical body, I have been living in that which I do not have, and I cannot walk in the Kingdom of God. I am what the Bible calls, "dead", "asleep".

And I must awaken. I must awaken to the fact, that in a physical body, I can never know God. In a physical body, I cannot receive the gifts of God. And then, some beautiful thought comes through, "Well, why don't you go looking for another body then? If they tell you, you have no physical body, you must have another one." You don't have one to give up. You have a concept to give up. And you have a real body, there must be a body somewhere that is my body, if this one isn't. Is there such a body which was not made in the womb, which was not fashioned by the union of two people? Is there such a body? Is there a body not made with hands? I'm told, that is my body.

Then I see this empty Tomb. And there was a man who had a body and they put it in that Tomb. Now, it's not there. He is risen. The body isn't there. Well, He had a body. We all saw it, and everyone who was there, saw that body. Where is it? And then, we realize what He was teaching us. He didn't have a body. That was an image. That was the same kind of an image that our body is. And then we realize it could disappear from the Tomb because it was only an image. There's no other way it could have disappeared, except that it was not there in the first place. An image disappeared. Ultimately, we will accept that an image disappeared, not a body, but an image of a body; a mental concept of a body, entertained by the world, but not by Him, Himself.

Now, if we accept that the image disappeared, let's go back to the physical form of the one before He was put into the Tomb. What we have accepted to be the disappearance of an image, we now look at. And there's that image. And it looks just like a physical body. And let's trace as He walks through the Holy Land. There's that image and it looks just like a body. And He must have known it was only image. "Destroy it and in 3 days, I will raise it up again." And then those words take a ring you never dreamed of. "Destroy this temple, and in 3 days, I will raise it up again." Oh, we like to think those words applied to Jesus in the Holy Land, Who said, "Destroy this temple." That isn't where it happened. The I of you is saying, "Destroy this temple." Destroy this concept called, 'physical body'. That's what It's been saying all these years. "Destroy this temple." Destroy this body concept. Destroy this image in your mind. Do not live in it. And in 3 days, I will raise it up again.

Those words were directed to everyone who sees them; to step out of the body image into that body which was not fashioned in the womb; which was not made by hands; that body, which is the body of Christ. And there is such a body. And I cannot walk in that body consciously until I step out of the one I thought I had. But with the human mind, I cannot do this. The human mind is a channel through which the body appears. And as long as I am
glued to the human mind, I am glued to the physical form that God did not make. The human
mind sees the human body. The Christ Mind sees the Christ Body. The human body is not I.

Now I cannot reason it any further, because I'll have to use the human reasoning
power, and it will not work. I must do what Paul said. "We walk by faith." We cannot walk
out of this body by reason or logic. We can only walk out of it by faith. We walk out of the
concept. We are told that we have dominion. Well, there's no dominion in being under a
tombstone. We are told that we have dominion. There's no dominion in being sick. There's
no dominion in getting older every day. That's not dominion. That's accepting the physical
body as body. It's not accepting the immortal body. It's not accepting that body which is the
Christ Body. It's an unwillingness to accept the Master's teaching, which keeps us earth-
bound, disease-bound, age-bound, dying-bound, mortality-bound in bodies of clay, that never
were created by God.

Now you know God has no hands and feet. You know God has
no eyes or ears. You know God has no glands. God has no bloodstream. God doesn't have
hair growing on His head. We begin to catch the illusion of the mental concepts which are all
struggling to establish some kind of interpretation of the immortal body of the Soul. We
begin to see why this is called a mental concept. It's really billions of concepts, all rolled into
one.

There was a man named Nikola Tesla, and he was capable of doing some very strange
things. One of them was, that in his own higher sense of self, he could build a laboratory in
the 'invisible', and there in the invisible laboratory, he could devise all kinds of experiments.
And whatever he thought of, appeared to him, in the invisible and it had density. It had form.
It had size and shape. It was an instantaneous thing. He could even file these inventions
away until he wanted them. 5 years later, he could come back, inside himself to the
laboratory, which he had established in the invisible and find sizes, and shapes and
dimensions of the things he had invented there, 5 years before. And of course, science didn't
like him too well, because their methods were outmoded for him.

Now this ability to see into the invisible instantly, as form, would seem to be very
advanced. Many people would desire to have that capacity. Now, remember, as he thought of
an object, it appeared to him. And it was said to have appeared into what is called 'the Fourth
Ether'; outside the visible realm, visible to no one, but himself. And this capacity to
materialize in the invisible, that which he thought of, being such an unusual quality, it would
 seem to be very advanced for this age.

Now I want you to see that it is an imitation quality. I want you to see that, that is
exactly how your body image was made. There was a 'thinker' and that thinker materialized
the form. And that 'thinker' was not you. Just as Tesla, the electrical genius, saw forms in his
higher consciousness, that materialized there out of essence, out of cosmic energy; so there is
a cosmic mind which has materialized the form we walk in. It's an automatic thing. It's a continuous process until death. It begins every time a baby appears. It continues all through the so-called Lifespan. And all this is a materialization of a Cosmic Mind.

It isn't a body. It's a body image in that Cosmic Mind. And we have called these body images, our bodies. But they are images about our bodies. They are concepts about our immortal bodies. And that immortal body did not go through the pangs of birth, is not aging, is not subject to disease, is not subject to dying. And that immortal body has dominion.

That is where our dominion lies, in the capacity to see the body as an image, created by a Cosmic Mind for a purpose, working itself through what we call our human consciousness, then appearing as form, but only to show us the degree to which we have attained awareness about the True Self. Between the immortal body and the visible body of form, is our Consciousness.

And as we expand our awareness of the immortal Body, that Consciousness of it, manifests in the visible form, in the visible body 'image'. No longer do we say, "I am this body", but rather, "I am this body 'image', formed by my consciousness about my true Self, which is the Immortal body. And that which I am, is the immortal body, made visible only in this limited fashion, by a limited Consciousness." As I am able to attain more of the Christ Mind, which can translate the immortal body in fullness, then this outer body image, will reflect the gifts of the Father, the Truth of Christ Being.

And then lo and behold, this leads to that great miracle, so little-understood, the Immaculate Conception. The Immaculate Conception is the full realization of your immortal body. It isn't a child born in Bethlehem. It is that moment when you have completed your first major initiation. Actually, the very mission on earth: to step out of the body image into the immortal body, is the Immaculate Self Conception. And this, we are all going to do, for this is the meaning of the Father's statement, "Be ye perfect." In the process of doing this, we pick many paths. We incarnate through the soul in this body image, always maintaining a higher level, if possible, of interpretation; until we come to the place where we're willing to destroy this Temple, lay it aside, no longer needing it; knowing it will follow like a shadow to whatever I do in my immortal body. The emphasis is no longer living in the body image, but in the Immortal Body. And letting the shadow of it fall, as a visible body image.

So we again look at Jesus, walking not in the body image; walking in the Immortal Body. And we, looking at His Immortal Body, see the body image. And then He shows us, "you see, you're only looking at an image, because I have taken the image away. I'm not here in this Tomb. Now retrace your steps and watch me, and realize you're looking at an image." And to make us know it's an image, He has things happen, which do not happen in His body, but happen, external to that body. And when they happen, external to that body, they are still
happening within His Immortal body, which is larger than His image body. So that when there is the healing, external to His body, in someone else, that healing is taking place within His larger, infinite, Immortal body.

The action of Christ is always taking place in the Immortal Body. And though it appears to us in the visible as in another person's body, it is always happening in the Christ Body, the Infinite Body. We are seeing many forms, within that One, Infinite body. But everything is happening in the Christ Body. There is no other body.

Now He says, "In 3 days, I will raise it up again." And this is the I in you, saying, that when you are able to lay aside your concept of the body image, in 3 degrees, 3 degrees, I in the midst of you will take you into the realization of your real body. In other words, Scripture is trying to tell us that we must find our permanent Self; not live in a body, which must corrupt. Scripture is telling us that when you find your permanent Self, preceding, preceding the death of the mortal body, you will have completed your initiation on this earth. You too, will step out of the image or tomb, and live in the Divine Image.

Now we say, "All right, I do want to find and live in my Permanent Self in my immortal body, but where is it? And how do I make the transition from a body image and all of the contingent ideas of heredity, which I've carried so long, into living, actually LIVING, not talking about, but living IN my Immortal body?" How is this to be consummated? Well, we know that you cannot do it by reading about it. You cannot do it except by actually walking out upon the water, accepting the mortal body to be present where you are.

What did He mean when he said, "The Kingdom of God is within you." He meant that you have an immortal body and an immortal Mind. Now, if you think you have a physical body to step out of, in order to walk into this immortal body, you make the mistake of thinking that Matter can be converted into Spirit. It comes down to a simple recognition that there's no physical body to step out of. There must be that realization. You cannot step out of what you do not have. You have an image. You don't step out of it. You recognize it for what it is. And right where you're standing is your Immortal Body, which is invisible to the 5 Senses, which know only the mortal Sense of body.

Now then, we're in our Immortal Body now. That is the Christ Body, and in order to experience it, to receive the glory of It, we must consciously be willing not to walk in the body that we do not have. It's not only impossible, but it would nothing more than a continuation of the Dream. And ultimately, that which we do not have will be revealed as never having been there. Our permanent Self, lived in now, consciously knowing that I have an invisible body, here and now, is the beginning of the first few steps into acceptance.

Now, if I have an invisible body here now, which is immortal, I must go into that Temple of my mind and cleanse it. Because we know the body is nothing more than the mind
made visible. So, with the Christ Body, it is the Christ Mind, manifested. And I would go into my Temple, now, of the mind. In order to improve my understanding of body, I must cleanse the Temple. I have so many money-changers there, so many concepts about things that are untrue; and one of the greatest Lies in the Temple of my mind is the belief that I live in Time. And that in Time, I can age. The moment I believe I can age, even for a moment, even for a second, I have not cleansed the Temple properly. It is impossible for me to age. That is the human belief. That is the belief when I look at a human body and I am fooled by an image, which never was myself.

Now I must banish the thought that age is possible. I must banish the thought that sickness is possible. Why? Because they do not happen in the immortal body. And so, as long as I continue to accept the possibilities of age and sickness and death, I am rejecting my immortal body. You cannot experience it unless you cleanse the Temple. And so every thought which pertains to a mortal body, must be cleansed. Briskly, we sweep out all thoughts that pertain to mortal bodies.

Now I have no capacity to live in my immortal body if I live in passing Time. And so I must get rid of the idea that there's going to be any Tomorrow. There are no tomorrow's for the immortal body. Tomorrow will be impossible in Eternity and the immortal body lives now, here in Eternity, in the Kingdom of God. I am in that body which is a NOW body. Every tomorrow that I experience is only in a human body, in a body image. And as long as I am going to have a tomorrow, I'm back in that mortal body that knows not the Father. Now you have no tomorrows in this immortal body, no yesterdays, no aging, no sickness, no disease, no problems, no growing up process and no process of degenerating, either. Always, Perfection is the Law of your immortal body. And that's where you dwell. Now, it has to have a size and a shape, humanly.

But where is this immortal body if we are all joint Heirs in Christ. Where does the Christ Body begin and end? Now this is very important. You remain in a mortal concept called 'body' as long as you reject that your immortal body is infinite. You cannot have a finite, immortal body. You can only have an Infinite, Immortal Body. And that Immortal Body, that is your body, is the invisible Universe. There's no in-between. The infinite, invisible universe is your body. It is your immortal body, and you literally must live in it consciously, or you live in a finite, mortal body, which is a concept and which is subject to the powers of other concepts all over the earth.

Now it is important, then, to see that the full scope of your real life is as the Universal, Immortal Body. And truly, you must live in it consciously, in order to experience the fruitage of it. And that means, wherever you look, invisibly is your body. You've been practicing, "There, I AM and now, there the I that I Am is my invisible body right there. Everywhere is
your Invisible Body. You don't have a neighbor. Your invisible Self is your neighbor and that is your immortal body, invisible, right there. Everything you're seeing in this world, is a concept about your invisible, immortal body. And because your invisible, immortal body is perfect, you're not troubled by the concepts. Your Temple Not Made with Hands, which cannot be crucified and cannot died, and does not age, and is never diseased, is your infinite, immortal body, which is the Kingdom of God. When they spoke of the Garden of Eden, they were speaking of your Infinite, Immortal Body. And you see, just as Adam and Eve walked within their Infinite Immortal body, unaware of it, thinking they were in the Garden of Eden, so do we, thinking we are in the world. But we're not. We are that infinite Body.

And it is important to see why it must be infinite and that is why Jesus had absent healings; to show that the activity of Christ, external to the form, was only possible because He was in the Consciousness of something larger than the form. If the healing was 200 miles away, it was because the immortal body was also 200 miles away. You are always in your own immortal body everywhere. Even if you think you're healing someone 200 miles away, that is your immortal body there and your acknowledgement and recognition of it, your conscious awareness of it means that you're really self-healing, aren't you?

You're never healing anyone. You're merely recognizing the truth of your Being everywhere. "Thou sees Me, thou seest the Father." When you see that which you call Jesus, you're looking at the immortal body of God. Why? Because the one called Jesus has accepted that Myself is not the physical form called Jesus, but rather, the immortal, infinite Body. The same is true of everyone who hears my Voice. "My sheep hear my Voice." They, too will pick up their cross. They will deny themselves. They will deny the images they have called bodies.

They will cross out that image in their consciousness, picking up their cross, accepting their immortal bodies. And then they will be true to those immortal bodies. They will follow through, living in those immortal bodies as the one infinite body. And this must precede death. It must precede that moment when the mortal body is no more. And this is the entire Earth Initiation, coming into the awareness through my own immaculate Self Conception, that the Immortal Body of God is my body. Now and now, this is holy ground.

And now I care not when mortality ends because I am not in Mortality. I care not when the body image is confiscated, because, I am not waiting for death in order to make the experience of Resurrection and Ascension. But rather, we are the Resurrection, before the death of the body image. We are ascended before mortality is ended. And this we find is the destiny of all those who walk this earth in body images.

At present, the image you call body, represents the level of your consciousness; the degree to which you have attained an awareness of your true Self. As your awareness
diminishes, the body shows forth the consequences. As your awareness increases, the body shows forth more harmony. As you know more truth of yourself, the body reflects that Truth in a great measure, always giving you a perfect scorecard about the degree to which you are attaining or losing the awareness of Truth. It is your perfect gauge. And it is an instantaneous gauge. It is an infallible gauge. Every ache and pain is saying to you that you're not living in your true body, because in your true body, here and now, you could be perfect as your Father, which is in Heaven.

Now I didn't want to face this. Something in me wanted to postpone it. Something in me has been wanting to postpone this for more years than I care to say. And even tomorrow, the next day, something will say, "Well, what's the hurry?" And the hurry is, that we must work by day, because night comes when no man can work. And the Master has made it clear. The Son of God has no place, where to lay his head. He's not mortal. He's immortal. He cannot lay His head in the visible. He doesn't even have a head to lay.

Now then, again, there's a separation here from those who are willing to continue fighting the fact that the mortal body is not their real body and there are those who will say, "Even so, even if it isn't, I don't mind incarnating again; or 100 more times, if necessary. And besides, doesn't nature just take care of things?" Well, there seems to be an indication that nature doesn't just take care of things. We are told very forcibly, "Choose ye." We are commanded to be pure at heart. We are told that unless we are able to die to our false sense of Life, we cannot walk in the Kingdom of Heaven. We are told that we must be reborn of the Spirit. And that doesn't appear to be something that we just sit by and wait for it to happen.

We are told to lay down our lives. We are told to sow to the Spirit. And so, if we have ears, if we have eyes, if we are able to respond to the within, we have come to a place where "I have no body, no physical or mortal form" - becomes a major challenge to us. We're either going to take that and do something with it, or we're going to tuck it conveniently away for future reference when we feel more up to it. As for me, I know where my work is and whoever is working in the same direction, will have to face the fact now that from this moment forward, if we have physical bodies in our consciousness, we will show forth physical problems in those bodies. If we prefer to say, "I am a follower of Christ, a true Disciple, we may walk in the world and never let anyone know we don't have a physical body; but in our own self, we must know I never had a physical body and I'm not in one now.

And I must act accordingly. I must live in my consciousness; and then whatever occurs in that physical concept called physical body, will simply be a reflex action or an automatic action overflowing from that activity of the Holy Ghost which overshadows me. The world will dispose of the physical bodies as they did of Jesus, but that's not our concern. Our concern is that we cannot walk in the Invisible Kingdom here and now in a mortal form.
And so we have to give up the body image. We have to recognize it for what it is. Once we have made the admission to self, we find that we have been conditioned so long that the denial of having a physical body, at first so strange, the reconditioning begins and we begin to get a glimpse of the meaning of regeneration. First, in physical form, learning it's an image, instead, and then the beginning of re-generation.

Many subtle things happen in the body, then. The image is changed in very subtle ways. It becomes less dependent on other concepts. It begins to drink of the hidden manna. It begins to live as the perfect outer expression of a new, enlightened Consciousness, which is making even the body image appear new.

Now you know that nobody can do this job for us. And you know it's quite different than pretty words and inspiring thoughts. It's really work. It's conscious work, knowing that everywhere I look, no matter what appears, I must take everyone I see out of their own body image in my own consciousness. Everywhere is the perfect, immortal body. Everywhere: Behind the forest, behind the river, behind the crowd; and that perfect, immortal body, everywhere, is mine. I claim it. It will never die and it is I. It is here and it is there. And just as if, well, if you were to cut your arm, forces would begin instantly to repair and a scab would form over the cut, you wouldn't consciously do that. The same happens in the immortal body. We saw it in Jesus. Instead of a cut arm, why, over there, somebody was hungry. But instantly, the immortal body pressed forth the food for those hungry people to eat. Over here, somebody else had another problem. But instantly, the immortal body repaired itself there. Always, the immortal body is perfect behind the visible and in the recognition, it repairs the mental concept we entertain about it. That same immortal body will work through Grace, just as a scab is formed over a little wound in your arm, if you're in the consciousness of it. And that's how the needs are met. We're enlarging our awareness, now, to a body that is not finite, that is not even limited to this century. It's not finite in any way and that body that you live in is living everywhere now. All things are possible to you as you know this. This will ultimately break the bubble of mortality. We'll find much corroborating evidence about this in the Bible. We'll probably look at some of those passages after awhile.

Let's be still for a moment.

Let's look at 2 Corinthians 5. "We know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." Now, he's talking about our immortal Self, our immortal body, eternal in the heavens. "For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven. If so be, that being clothed, we shall not be found naked. We know that we are in this tabernacle, we do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed, but that clothed upon, mortality might be swallowed up of Life." And so, dropping the body concept,
flesh and blood, of limitation, of finitude, of a temporary self, knowing this is not us and accepting our permanent self as ever-present, we are truly swallowing up Death by changing out of concept into reality.

Death is swallowed up of Life. This is the place where you take things like this into contemplation until they're really digested; until you can say, "I understand that, as long as I live in a temporary body, I will be nothing more than a mortal creature, not the Child of God; but Life is immortal and must have its own immortal body; not temporary, not transient, not finite. And I accept, beyond the level of my perception, that infinite, immortal body here and now; the body of Life, not the body of Death, until you begin to feel the scope of your own being. You're changing garments. You're putting on the garment of Immortality, the truth of Being. Then he says, "Now that He that hath wrought us for the self-same thing is God, Who also has given us the earnest of His Spirit. Therefore we are always confident, knowing that while we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord." While in the mortal sense of body, we're absent from the Lord.

And then he makes a statement now that we understand. "For we walk by faith, not by sight, in the form", the mortal form, we're walking by sight. We see it and we say, "that's my body". But the child of God doesn't walk by sight in the body that he sees by sight, but walks by faith in the body that he does not see; in the Immortal Body. The body of Spirit is the Immortal Body. The mortal body is the body of matter, which is a concept about the body of Spirit. We do not have two bodies. And we aren't changing a material body to a spiritual body. We are recognizing that our own body is pure, perfect, immortal Spirit, now. And we can see this body as an image entertained while we were getting to know the Truth of our body. "We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from this body and to be present with the Lord. Wherefore we labor that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of Him, for we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ."

And that means we must ultimately come to the place where we accept Christhood. There's nothing else we can be. Whatever else we are, other than Christhood, is a concept. It isn't us and it must ultimately be exposed as concept, for it must die. Only Christ is life. We must all come to the judgment of Christ. Each must come to the place where now Christ, I AM, is accepted, with everything that is implied; that I have the Christ body and the Christ Mind here and now. And that I must learn to live in it, consciously, rejecting all else.

And you see, if you live in the Christ mind and body, consciously, this shows forth visibly as an improved concept called physical body. "We must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that everyone may receive the things done in his body, according to what he has done, whether it be good or bad." We are going to reap precisely that which we sow in our consciousness.
Now I think it's very clear, then, that there must come this point of changing to accept the Re-birth or the True Body. Now we have here in the same 5th chapter of 2 Corinthians, the following statement. "Wherefore, henceforth know we no man after the flesh." That includes us, "but rather, after the Immortal Self. Yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh", and this is something I wish we could put on a big sign, in front of every church in the world: "though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now, henceforth, know we Him no more."

We have thought of Jesus as a person on this earth, called the Son of God doing miracles. We have known Him after the flesh. And we've even said they've crucified that flesh and it wasn't there. "Henceforth, know we not Christ after the flesh", but as the Invisible Spirit, the Immortal Self, never crucified, never even born, let alone dying. "Yea though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth, know we Him no more. Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature. Old things are passed away. Behold, all things are become new. All things are of God, who has reconciled us to Himself by Jesus Christ, and has given to us the ministry of Reconciliation."

And so we are reconciled to God as we accept the immortal Body. As we recognize that the teaching was, I, standing before you visibly as Jesus, AM the Immortal Body of God, called Christ. That Light I Am, and ye are that Light. Deny thyself, deny thy mortal body. Take up thy cross. Accept your identity as that immortal body and follow Me. Follow Me right through the Crucifixion of that mortal body and discover that you never were in it. You are now the resurrected Self. You are now the Ascended Self. You are now the perfect Immortal Body of God. There is no Other. There never was.

Now what is a sickness then? What is a pain? What is a problem? What is any form of discord that you know? The belief that you are this mortal body. That's all. And the belief that you are this mortal body is your rejection of the Christ Body and the Christ Mind. Your rejection of God as the Allness. Your subconscious belief, perhaps that God made other bodies than His own. That God made other lives than His own. That God made forms that could die or be sick. You know that God made no form that could be sick. You don't have to concern yourself about the possibility of punishment, when you know that only perfection exists, you know that punishment is a lie.

Do you see then, what cleansing the Temple meant? To completely rout the money changers from all thought, until your thought is pure knowledge that I and the Father are One Immortal Body, not the Father is immortal and I am mortal. That would be two. "Thou seest me, thou seest the Father." I and the Father are One, in that claim of immortality now, Spirit now, perfection now.
You can even watch any form of activity that is encountered by the body image and place your faith in Reality, as higher and more important than whatever appears in the body image. That's the degree of fidelity asked of us, to walk in the Kingdom of God, however difficult it may be.

That should be clear to us all and that is what we should work on until there is some degree of acceptance within; perhaps a great resurging determination to make possible this regeneration out of dying form into living Light, eternal as the Father; to be crowned with the Light, immaculately Self-Conceived. This is the Immaculate Conception. It isn't something you attain. It's something you accept because God IS and beside God, there is no other.

Here are some of the important statements in this chapter by Joel. "Within each of us is the perfect Self that has never fallen and never left heaven, and therefore can never gain heaven. It is already a state of Heaven. It is already living the perfect life, the spiritual life, the Christ Life, that can never be crucified, never resurrected, never ascended. It is already the Son of God, the Christ within us. It has been called Hidden Manna, Pearl of Great Price, the Robe of Immortality. Now, you know, the world is waiting, like waiting for the sunrise, waiting for the Return, waiting for the Millenium. And Christ is all that is here, NOW. Who's doing the waiting? The false sense of a mortal self, which is denying Christ, here, NOW." Now the opposite of denying, is accepting - Christ, HERE, NOW. And then we're not waiting. It's the end of waiting. There's nothing to wait for. If you wait, you're pushing away your own Self. This pushes you beyond the mental acceptance, into the Livingness; into opening up that bud of the Soul; where no human mind can accept Christhood. The human mind must die, just as the human body sense must be relinquished to live in the Self. We are changing from mortality, which was a concept, into immortality, which is our present Reality. And we don't hold on to the concept.

Our spiritual goal is not developing a self that has no problems. That's what the world's trying to do. That's not our spiritual goal. Rather, it is dying to the self that has the problems. And even dying to the self that does NOT have the problems; and being reborn to our already perfected Self.

Now, Joel lays it on the line there. "It's the acceptance of your present, perfect, immortal Self, which is the Infinite Way, not the attaining or the maturing or the developing or the becoming, but rather the acceptance of what you are. We're not interested in improving good humanhood to better humanhood. That's just a reflex action of your spiritual selfhood, realized. Yes, we would rather see people honest, than lying, but that isn't our infinite way.
We're not interested in improving bad humanhood. That, too, is a reflex action from spiritual awareness. We work always in the realm of Cause, rather than improving Effect. Sowing to the Spirit. Recognizing the spiritual reality, instead of being decoyed by the flesh, by matter, by mortality, by the temporary; by the perishable.

Now then, if you're recognizing people, you are in a human concept of yourself, because the human concept always recognizes the human concept. And as long as you're recognizing people, you are rejecting your immortal Self.

There's a place where Jesus tells the Disciples that if they keep recognizing people, they're going to perish. Well, there's that tower of Siloam where a certain number were killed, and the disciples wanted to know what they were being punished for. Well, they weren't being punished at all. And if you keep seeing somebody being punished, you're seeing a human concept and you will perish as they do, He says.

Until you are seeing that only the reality of the Immortal Self is there, you are in the mortal self. The Life will recognize life. That's how you can tell, to some degree, where you are. "There is no individual such as I am seeing in my mind's eye", says Joel. "There is no such self. There is no such person, because he about whom I am thinking is not the image and likeness of God. That is not God-created. That is the false sense of self that I am entertaining about that person."

Now, that's following through on 'Your body is the temple of the living God.' And so is the body of your neighbor, the temple of the living God. And the Temple of the Living God is never physical. It's spiritual. And when you see your neighbor as a physical person with your eyes, you're living by sight and not by faith. Faith says, 'that is the temple of the living God.' The Father said so. The Son said so. And even Paul, here in 1 Corinthians 3:16, "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God; that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you." Well, the Spirit of God that dwelleth in you is the temple, and that is your immortal Self. And that is the immortal Self of your neighbor. And if you see a person there, without making the conscious awareness recognition that, that is the invisible temple of the living God, you are living in a mortal sense of this world. And as Jesus reminded His disciples, 'if you're still seeing people, you perish just like they do.'

You must be consistent in your acknowledgment of Spirit everywhere. You might call it Self-Recognition in all persons and in all things. Everywhere, you recognize your invisible Self. It doesn't matter who or what. This Self-recognition in all things is the way you are claiming that you are the universal Self, the universal immortal body, being you. You claim it everywhere. It doesn't matter what you see there. It is your invisible immortal Self that is there. And you find that when you're true to that, you have the spiritual power functioning in your experience.
Now, of course, we are trapped by our senses. We see forms. We have lived with forms. We have known forms. We have reacted to forms, but only because we have been conditioned through the ages, and we have been turned away from our immortal Self, our immortal Body, which is ever-present, though invisible because it is incorporeal. And so we say, ‘over there is a person, over there is a horse, over there is a cat; and that's only true if a human being is seeing.

You might say there are two channels: Channel 1 and Channel 2. Channel 1, the first chapter of Genesis - the perfect spiritual universe; Channel 2, what is called the 'Fallen World', unaware of its identity in mortality. Channel 2. And if we're in Channel 2, what are we seeing? We see people. We see animals. We see vegetation. We see matter, because that's the nature of Channel 2. And because we are in a material concept, we see everything materially. But switch to Channel 1, and lo and behold, there's no crooked arm. There's no cripple. There's no hunger. There's no famine. There's no sickness. There's no mortality.

There are no human beings in Channel 1. There are only the Children of God, the one perfect Christ, appearing as many forms of light: one called Jesus, one called Buddha, one called Mary, one called John, one called Tom, another called Dick and a third called Harry.

It matters not when you're in Channel 1, everyone is the invisible light to you. If you see them mortally, you're in Channel 2. If you see them immortally, you're in Channel 1. And you can tell where you are by the way you see them. We want to live in Channel 1. Channel 2 is the imitation of Reality, without existence, or substance or law.

"There is no individual such as I am seeing in my mind's eye." That's his statement. This is a false sense of self I am entertaining about that person. And here we go again. "Your body is not a physical one. Your humanhood is no more than the manifestation of what you really are spiritually, than night is like day." But all of the very best humanhood possible has not even a trace of the spiritual in it. Even the best humanhood has not even a trace of the spiritual in it. You have to go beyond humanhood, beyond the best humanhood ever known, before you find spiritual identity.

You must pierce the veil of illusion that separates you from the realization of your immortal Self. Now he didn't say 'attain it'. He didn't say 'wait for it.' He didn't say 'it is coming in the Millenium.' He said, 'pierce the veil of illusion that separates you from it.' It's here. Your Immortal Self is HERE. And what's the veil of illusion? Nothing but belief, belief pounded into us, even by those who believe they represent God on earth.

But God IS on earth! We don't need representatives. God IS on earth. The Kingdom of God is your Being. Your immortal Self is God. Now who represents God, if God is ALL? God is the only living Being. Who is going to represent the only living Being? That Being, you are. That Being, I Am. This is the recognition and acceptance of immortality, here and
now. The body of God is the body of you and there is no other body. The human sense cannot manipulate or use that body. The human sense dies to itself and then you find yourself walking in that body of God, which is Infinite Consciousness. You're like the Son of Man He spoke of who has no place to lay His head. There is no place. There is just Infinite Consciousness. And you let IT live ITSELF, without a human interfering; without a concept trying to run Reality.

This is so totally different than good Christians, sponging up more words. It is BEING a living Christ, as the immortal Self in God. The acceptance of His Word as your Word. Call no man your Father. The Immortal Self of God is yourself. All that I have is Thine.

And then Joel says this. "I already AM the Resurrection. I AM the ascended man. I AM the perfected One, by virtue of my oneness with the Father, I already AM clothed with immortality." Now, that's the I of you declaring I AM clothed with immortality. I already AM Eternal Being. My oneness, that original relationship, given me in the beginning. This establishes me in Heaven. It's all acceptance. And while accepting, you're pushing away the false concepts that have separated you from your own immortal Self. Veil by veil is being rented until we come to pure Being.

In Corinthians, Paul continues with something rather interesting. "If any man defile the Temple of God, which is your immortal body, him shall God destroy." Now you see how karma works? If you refuse to live in your immortal Self, your immortality, which is automatic destruction, because mortality dies. "For the Temple of God is holy, which temple, ye are. Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. For this wisdom of this world is foolishness with God; for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness and again, the Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain. Therefore, let no man glory in men, for all things are yours. All things are yours, whether Paul or Apollos or Cephas or the world or life or death, or things present or things to come. All are yours. And ye are Christ's and Christ is God's."

Now these great spiritual teachers, who have blazed the trails by living them, willing to take the consequences of what they knew, willing to depart from the known pathways, the safe pathways; they've proved for us. Our task is much simpler than theirs. We're not going out into the darkness when we know there's light there. We're not going out and walking on water, when we know our immortal body is there. Our path is so relatively simple, compared to the trailblazers.

But we can only say, there really have been more than one Way-Shower for us; many way-showers. Many way-showers, all telling us that the real Way-Shower is our own Self.
For who walked out there, but Paul as your Self, the Christ. Who walked out there as Jesus, but your Self, the Christ. Everywhere, is your Self. Everywhere is your immortal Being, waiting for the fullness of you to come up out of the Lie. Now, we're not going to be vain or wise in our conceits. We're not going to ask questions when we are given all of the answers even before we speak a question. We're going to try to live our immortal Self, knowing that Angels of Light are always helping us.

The Father knoweth in secret. As you turn to that Inner Spirit, all the questions you might have had are answered, as you commune, as you trust, as you really give yourself a total yielding of you to that Inner Spirit. You're merely leaving the false to accept the true. Never has the Spirit turned away from an individual who seeks to surrender to IT. IT cannot.

And then the Light, which is ever-present, which can never leave you, dispels the illusion you had of a darkness. There's never a darkness, not in darkest Africa is there darkness. It's always an illusion. It's an inability, an unwillingness to accept the Light that is ever-present. Because we are vain in our conceits. We think we know something. We do not have the wisdom to know, that as human beings, we know nothing. And the moment you put yourself on the tide of Spirit, knowing that you know nothing, you are displaying your wisdom. Spirit is always self-fulfilling when you have confidence in a willingness to lay aside all concepts of your human selfhood; and trust that Spirit to be what IT is.

Joel says, "You will now see Him ascended before the Crucifixion, ascended in Consciousness to the realization of His true Identity. We must remember He has said, 'I AM the Way, I and the Father are One, Thou seest me, thou seest Him that sent me.' And Joel's understanding is this, "now He is not a man with a problem, He's not a man with a future. He's not a man with a mission, but rather, now He is the image and likeness of God and the other self has dropped away and His Spiritual Self is shining through."

Those are the words that you'll be saying within yourself. I was ascended before the Crucifixion. The false self, which I am learning to crucify in consciousness, could never prevent my immortal Self from being here. The Ascension was never necessary, for I always was the Child of God. There's only Ascension above the Lie to reveal that I always was the Ascended One.

So Joel sees Jesus there as ascended before the Crucifixion, as you no doubt have understood, perhaps before you read it here. The complete Ascension of Jesus Christ, Who was completed before the physical Crucifixion; and that's why it appeared in the material world.

Your child is the same I as you are. Commune with the spiritual identity of that child. Draw forth the Christ Identity and watch the change that takes place. Now this is true of children and you'll find it is amazingly true of pets. When you have been able to accept the
Let's conclude with this thought. Be lifted into a temple not made with hands, a consciousness not made with hands, a body not made with hands. Learn to shut out the physical body and to go right through any appearance to the I at the center of your Being. We go right to the I. We stand in the I, not in the physical body. We don't mind if the world sees a physical body, but we're standing in the I. That's where our consciousness is. That's where we know ourselves. And this I is not in this body. This I is not in this city or in this country. It is not in Time and it is not in Space. It is infinite and it is eternal. And that is where we are resting in Consciousness. And that is our temple not made with hands. That is our life eternal. Then the full power of the living Spirit of God is pulsing through your complete being and will appear where needed in every possible way. But mostly, you are preceding the end of a mortal body with the realization and the livingness in the immortal body. And for you, there will be transfiguration, not death. Transition, not death. Translation, not death. The Transfiguration will be the living in that body which was displayed as the infinite body of Light, never confined, never entombed, never finitized and you will know it is your body. This transfiguration must take place in your consciousness before the end of this mortal body. That's why it's in the Bible. It is an experience you must go through. Every experience of Christ Jesus is one we will go through. That's why they're there.

In the high churches around this world today, in orthodoxy, there are very few who are attempting to do what you are attempting to do now. They are living in the Old Testament, in the days of good and evil, in the days when God was going to punish His children for being sinners; and they are calling themselves Christian, without the Christ. We're not making that mistake anymore and this is going to be a turning for those religions, just as it is for us. For the immortal body that you recognize as yours is the immortal body of everyone in every church in the world today, the same body. And we must recognize it in them. Or we lose it ourselves. We must destroy this temple and let I raise it up in 3 days. This body concept is the temple we destroy. We crucify it. We dismiss it from our belief. And I has promised to raise it up in 3 days. It will certainly be a different body when raised up in 3 days. It certainly will be the divine image and likeness, because I will raise it up in 3 days. That command, that demand, that challenge has been in the Bible for you all these years, to destroy this temple that you have called your body; not with bombs or bullets, but by a re-conception, a re-birth; to come back to where you were as the Immaculate Self in your knowledge. And then I will put forth a new body, conceived in the Father, an immortal body; a body that will never see death.

Just before Jesus said, 'destroy this body and I will raise it up again', just before He said that, He cleansed the temple. And that is what we must do, before we destroy this
temple. We must cleanse it, purify it, only with Truth. Every form of concept that we have, must be eliminated to make way for divine thoughts, pure thoughts, pure truth. And then the body of Truth will be raised up. John put that at the very beginning of his Gospel for a reason, because he knew. Only the purification of the mental temple can bring forth the pure divine body.

Next week, I think, is an Act of Commitment, and maybe that's exactly where we're going, right this minute, to an act of commitment.

If you can spare a few minutes, let's just rest in the Silence.

We thank the Father.

This has been a very joyful meeting.
**Class 10**

**Act Of Commitment**

**Herb:** I'd like to suggest that you take in the meaning of the word, 'now'. You'll find that if you find now, you will be released from many concepts. We're in the eternal. We're in a moment that's not going to pass. The now of God will always be the now that we are in now. We're letting the moments of human time go by. We are in Reality, standing in it, accepting it, knowing it, being it. And no matter how many tomorrows go by humanly, we will still be in now, dwelling there, knowing that in now, I am in the Kingdom of Heaven. In now, all that the Father hath is mine and no one can take it away, because no mortal being can enter now. Mortal beings do not live in now. They live in the passing time. Mortal powers can never enter now, for now is under the government of God. Now is the Kingdom of heaven, of spirit, of life, of my Father. Now is the brotherhood of man. Now is Peace. Now is harmony. Now is all that I have been seeking and there is no human being or human condition that can enter to defile this perfect now. Every appearance will fall short of entering now. 10,000 can fall at my left and a 1000 more at my right, but they can never enter the reality of Now. And as long as I learn to stay there during the 24 hours of every passing day, I will eat of the Hidden Manna. My soul faculties will be opened. I will perceive Him as He is, instead of instead of through glass darkly.

This is where we stand to begin our class today. We want to get a new view of the 2 Commandments. We want to see that the 2 Commandments given to us can never be obeyed by a human being. And when I am in passing time, as a mortal, I cannot love my neighbor. I cannot honor God supremely. No mortal being has ever been able to do that. I cannot love the Father with my heart, my mind, my soul, as a human being. I do not have that capacity. And I will forever fail in my obedience to those commandments, bringing on the karma of violation. Even though my willingness is strong, and my intention is pure, when I step out of this 'Now', I have no power to comply. I am in the 3rd Dimension, and you can never find God in the 3rd Dimension of Time and Space.

We are called upon now for an act of commitment. To understand fully an act of commitment, you might look at it this way. You are told, “you are made beneficiary of a will.” And it's a very peculiar will, because it says, "I deed to you 2 acres of land, and if you tend that land correctly, if you plant, if you sow, if you care for it; and if you reap the right harvest, if you prove yourself, then I will deed to you an additional 10 acres of land. And if again, you prove yourself, I will deed to you 1000 acres of land.” And this continues,
infinitely. Every time you prove yourself, by making good use of the land, more land will be
given to you.

Now we have been given an inheritance of that type by the Father. We have been
made Joint-Heirs in Christ, and the land we have been given in which to prove ourselves, is
our Consciousness. Our opportunity is without limitation. The land we have is invisible, and
if we will prove ourselves by bringing forth the fruit of the Spirit on that land, we will be
opened up to receive more. And the process whereby we open up, is the *Act of Commitment,*
which Joel is bringing to us in the 10th chapter of *The Mystical I.*

We cannot forever look at the water and praise it, while we're afraid to go in and get
wet. We must make a dedication of our lives to the Spirit, and the way given to us to prove
ourselves is through the Two Commandments. If you sincerely want this land that I have
bequeathed you, sow to the Spirit, not to the Flesh. And the way of sowing is to bring forth
out of this land, the glories that I have put into it. Each of us has been given the power to
bring forth out of the land, the Hidden Manna, for that invisible land is the infinite Storehouse
of the Father.

And the term we may use now, which is consciousness unfolding, may be called
*precipitation.* Let us see how we precipitate out of the invisible, out of the invisible
consciousness, the invisible glories called the fruitage. Your image called body is actually a
precipitation of your own consciousness. As your consciousness perceives or misperceives
the Invisible Kingdom of God, you precipitate an image called body. And the experience of
that image is the degree of precipitation of which your consciousness has been capable. All
that you can perceive of truth is precipitated into the image and its experience. And all that
you cannot perceive, all that you misperceive, all that you are unaware of, and all of the
violations caused by that unawareness, are also precipitated into the image. And this becomes
the creature. The precipitated image of your consciousness becomes the creature. And it is in
this creature that you either prove or do not prove, your right to a further inheritance from the
Father.

But the Father says, "I have given you all the tools as well. I have told you to love
Me, to acknowledge Me with all your heart, all your soul and all your mind; to love your
neighbor as yourself. These 2 Commandments I have given you. And in addition, I have
placed within you the Kingdom of God. And now, to love Me, to acknowledge Me with your
heart, your soul and your mind, you must acknowledge the Kingdom of God within you; for
that is where you acknowledge Me. And because I have placed this Kingdom of God within
your neighbor, you must acknowledge it within your neighbor. And that is how you
acknowledge Me, by loving your neighbor."
And this", says the Master, "is all the Law, all the prophets. In the fulfillment of these 2 Commandments, your inheritance must flow forth from the Infinite Consciousness. You're not only given the land, the Infinite, Invisible Land, you're given the Consciousness to till that land. And you're given the Principles whereby you may function in such a way, that failure is impossible, if you follow Me. If you follow the Kingdom of God within yourself, which I AM, you will find that the land will yield to you. It will give forth its produce, because I in the midst of you AM mighty. I in the midst of you have come that you may have Life."

Now then, we turn to I in the midst of me and we acknowledge God is there. We acknowledge the Life of God is in the midst of me. And to this we must be true. The degree of our spiritual integrity will be made visible. No one can be fooled or no one can fool the Spirit.

You get exactly that degree of produce that you personally seek in the 'within'. And if you seek it in the without, you discover you are given only the imitation. Now we're living in our kingdom, the Kingdom of God Within, in the NOW. In the HERE, and in my neighbor; so that we live in the Kingdom of God, here, now and everywhere. We have found One Invisible Life is the legacy given to us by the Father. One Infinite, Invisible, Divine Life is our land and we must cultivate it. Every time we turn away from One Divine Life within us, within our neighbor, regardless of who they are or where they are, or what they look like, we are not cultivating our land. And we will not reap our inheritance.

Now our Act of Commitment, then, is the commitment to the One Life, the One Divine Life in All. So that, no matter who I see, I am not concerned with the configuration. I am not concerned with the color, the size, the shape or the sex. We're not concerned if it's human, animal or mineral. We are concerned with one thing: the invisible divine Life that is there - the recognition of It. And this is the Act of Commitment. This is the proving ground. And as you are able to maintain, without ceasing, a 24 hour acknowledgment of that one invisible divine life in All, you are fulfilling the first and the second Commandments. And you are bringing forth, you are precipitating out of the invisible, the Kingdom of Heaven on earth.

Now Joel speaks of the Rhythm - not my rhythm, not your rhythm, not a personal rhythm. He takes us out of a personal rhythm into the Universal Rhythm, and points out that there is an infinite rhythm, pulsing through the universe, maintaining ITSELF, infallibly, maintaining perfection, Everywhere. And all through the Bible, we are told, in mystical terms, to live in that rhythm. Be Still and know that I, this infinite, invisible rhythm flowing through you, I AM God. Not by might, not by power, but by My invisible, infinite rhythm; by My Spirit. In quietness and confidence, you will receive the rhythm of the universe and that will be your strength. Always, we are being told that there is this pulsating flow of purity, of
Light, of Love, of Truth, of Peace. And in the acknowledgment of God, as the rhythm of God within yourself, you become one with the rhythm, the Kingdom of God within you pulses with the rhythm of the Universe.

And then, not I as a person, I don't grow my own fruit. I don't till my own land. I don't work it by the sweat of my brow. But the One Invisible Life, functioning through that one rhythm that I am accepting as my rhythm, is like the life in the tree. As he puts it, "there's 100 Papayas there. Suppose they each had a will of their own and an ego of their own? Then you'd have the human race all over again. Fortunately, we can look at that Papaya Tree or any tree and see that the same Life flows through every fruit. That's not an orange. That's a tree, appearing as a fruit. Every fruit on the tree is the tree. And we are the fruit of the tree at this point, letting the One Life function through us, and not interrupting the vast rhythm of that Spirit." If we interrupt the rhythm, if we try to set up personal kingdoms, if we try to live personal lives, outside of the rhythm; if in any way we interrupt, or oppose, or fight or discontinue or depart from the infinite rhythm of the Universe, whether we are aware of it or not, we are in karma. And that violation brings us right into humanhood again. And now the land that we were to till, by resting in the rhythm, cannot produce fruit through our unenlightened consciousness, and we cut off our inheritance. We can receive no more land, because we have not functioned on the land, according to Divine Law. But rather, we have resisted Divine Law. We have stubbornly violated it. We have turned to power. We have turned to the mind. We have not rested in the rhythm of the Infinite Spirit.

But, when we do restrain the impulse to exercise our own individual will, our own individual ego, our own individual solutions, and can confidently find that rhythm of the Kingdom of God within us and rest there, the same Life that pulses through a tree and grows the fruit, is shown to be a perfect example of how the infinite life of the Father, pulses through all of us, growing spiritual fruit where we stand.

Now you know that the world has said, "we are obeying the 2 Commandments." I doubt very much if you can find many clergymen that would think they are not obeying the 2 Commandments. And the reason that they think they are obeying them, is because they can recite it by heart; and because they're kind and they're loving and they're considerate, and they're generous and they're willing to help their fellow man. And you would say, "well, what else can they do", if you were not spiritually aware? They must recognize Christ as their fellow man. And when you wish to acknowledge God, it isn't enough to acknowledge that there is a God, or that God is somewhere, looking down on His children. You must acknowledge the presence of every quality of God.
How can you acknowledge God with your heart, soul and mind and say that peace isn't here, love isn't here, harmony isn't here? If these things aren't here, where's God? Well, you don't see peace. You see war. You don't see love. You see hate and violence. Then you say, "they're not here." Well, then, you're not acknowledging the first Commandment. You see arthritis. That's not acknowledging the First Commandment. That's not acknowledging God in all our ways. That's accepting the appearances. We are not acknowledging the qualities of God as being here, then how can we be acknowledging God's presence? Are the qualities of God absent, while God is here?

And therefore we know, that in our spiritual integrity to the First Commandment, we accept the 3 basic qualities. We know them as Omniscience, Omnipresence and Omnipotence. But they're rather difficult words. The remembrance of the words is not enough. But suppose we break them down to what they are, so that we can live with them every day. Suppose we see there's only One Mind. The perfect Mind is the only Mind. That's the omniscience, isn't it? Suppose we see there's only one power? The perfect power of God, that's the omnipotence, isn't it? Suppose we see there's only One being, one presence and that's the Omnipresence. Now we have One Mind, One Power, One Presence and we must accept that to obey the first commandment. Wherever I look, every imperfection is a lie, because the Mind of God sees no imperfection in the perfect universe of God, right here. Every form of mental derangement can never be accepted because there's only the Mind of God. Any other mind has no existence. And so we blot out of us, that mind which is not the Mind of God, because it is isn't there. It's an acceptance of what isn't there. And it's a violation of Commandment One. Any mind that is not the Mind of God is not a mind and is not there. Any power that is not the power of God, is not a power and is not there. And any presence that is not the presence of God, is not a presence, and is not there.

And this is a full-time schedule. One Mind, One Power, One Presence - perfection. That means only the Divine Mind is on this earth. Only Divine Power is on this earth. Only the Divine Presence is on this earth. Then your Two Commandments are as one. And whatever you're looking at, is the Divine Presence, Invisible. And right there, is the Divine Power, Invisible. And right there is the Divine Mind, Invisible. And if you want more land, this is where you must stand in consciousness, proving yourself. This is your Act of Commitment. To the degree that you can fulfill it, looking everywhere, knowing One Mind, One Power, One Presence. And therefore, Un-knowing everything else, as un-Reality, a shadow without substance. To that degree are you living in Christ.

Now, because the Christ is the identity of our neighbor and of ourselves, we can truthfully say, that when I live in the first two commandments, I'm in the rhythm of the Universe. That's how I live in that rhythm. And now, I accept only the Will, the Power, the Life, the Law, the Action, the Principle, the Substance, the Intelligence of God. They are
always functioning, no matter what the eye may see, or the finger may touch. These qualities of God are ever-functioning, everywhere. The One Life is ever-perfect and there is no other.

So, if you fall out of the rhythm and through it, you find you're in a karmic violation; and discords are beginning to appear too numerous and too frequent, you must say to yourself, "I was given the inheritance of Perfection and the only way these discords could have come to me, was by my inability to maintain the integrity of the spiritual Consciousness. I set the law in motion of discords, by stepping out of Perfection, by stepping out of Divine Law, I came into imitation. I came into a karma that has no existence in the Spirit of God."

Now let's see One Mind. The Father didn't say that you must think to improve the Universe. That Father said, "open out a way. Be still. Listen. Turn to the Father and be a servant of the Inner Spirit, and I will perfect what concerneth thee. I will perform all that you are appointed to do. Just be still and know that I in the midst of you AM God." How surprising it is to discover, that occasionally, the only thing separating us from the experience of God is our own forgetfulness. Just think how many times a day do you turn within and remind yourself that, here in the midst of me is God. Sounds like a simple enough thing to do.

And occasionally, someone will call and tell me their problem, and I'll say, "well, how are you meditating these days?" "Well, I don't really do it much. And when I do, I don't get anywhere." And you discover that the person has really not been meditating at all, and this meditation was just a sitting-up exercise, instead of the Way, the Way of opening ourselves to the fulfillment of the 2 commandments.

And there are some who still meditate in the way that can never produce the contact; going in with a purpose of fulfillment of some human purpose; or to escape from the world around them; or in some way, not to go into meditation with the only purpose we have: And that is to bring forth the Kingdom of God onto this earth, through your enlightened Consciousness. We really have no other purpose for meditation.

After you've tried it enough and find that when you go in with no purpose other than communion with God, you'll find how really simple it has been, all this time. To just quietly accept, 'here is God. Here is the Life of God. Right here, my life is God.' And what's the difference what happens to this precipitated image. Is the life of God ever going to be sick? Can the life of God lack anything? Isn't God's life unlimited? Is it limited by time or space? Am I limited by time or space if I am the Life of God?

And then you find our meditation oftentimes, is so peculiar, that we go into meditation because we are denying ourselves the Life God. While we deny ourselves to be the Life of God, we try to go into meditation to get something, when that isn't the purpose of meditation at all. The purpose of meditation is your great opportunity to know that I Am the Life of God,
right here and now and forever. And that's all it's for. The oranges don't grow themselves on the tree. The life of God does it. We don't grow anything. The life of God does it in us.

Now let us use that life by being an instrument for it. Let ourselves be an instrument through which the Life of God functions Itself where we stand. Through our acceptance that here, NOW, I am doing exactly what I've been instructed to do by the First Commandment. I am acknowledging God, the life of God, with my heart and my soul and my mind as my Life. My life is the life of God. And so is the life of every Russian, every Cuban, every Chinese, every enemy, every friend, every sinner, every saint. It is the life of the least of these, my brethren, wherever they may be, or the most of these. I have One Life and that Life, I acknowledge with all of my heart, soul and mind, everywhere.

And now my land will begin to yield its secrets to me. I am beginning to commit myself, to comply, to prove, to obey instructions. And then I must follow through. It isn't enough to take up my cross, to deny myself. I must follow through and I cannot simply say, “the Russian isn't there, the Life of God is there”, and drop it. There must be a constant awareness that the life of God which is there is in total harmony with the life of God which is here. There is no friction in the Life of God. There is no suspicion. There is no hate. There is no doubt. There is no partisanship. All of these outmoded concepts of humanhood must fall away. There must be an unobstructed consciousness.

Every concept you have, from the human standpoint, is like a steel trap, or a steel wall. These concepts become our prison. The moment we fence somebody out, we also fence ourselves in. The moment we pass judgments, we are judging that the One Divine life is not there and that's why we do not fool the Spirit. Because the Spirit is your own consciousness. The judge is your own consciousness. And the moment you find a place where the one divine life is not, you have broken the first commandment. There is no place where the one divine life does not exist; no place throughout the universe of time and space. All is the one, invisible, divine life. And as you dwell there, you have been turned to the truth of your own being.

Now let's feel this Divine Life for friend and foe, saint and sinner, neighbor, whether it's next door or the next city, or across the ocean; neighbor in every kingdom, whether it's animal or vegetable, mineral or human, the One Divine Life. And every time you forget this, you can expect the karmic penalty to follow: quickly or gradually, in some way to remind you that you're piercing Christ.

All of the prophets have urged upon us the need to unify all of the multitudinous concepts. We have to come out of separated form, separated lives, separated egos; to come into the Secret Place of the Most High, under the Shadow of the Almighty, knowing One Divine Life, because that truly is our release from every human limitation. When you're not
in the knowledge of one divine life, you are limited to human capacities, which are finite, which dwell in opposites. But the moment, the moment, you are willing to be un-selfed, to step out of personal intelligence, of personal sense of love or loyalty; of personal sense of generosity; of personal sense of benevolence, and let the one divine life function Itself through your humble self, through your humility, through the deepest humility possible as you step aside, vanishing all ego, you find you have the Key to the Kingdom.

You can precipitate out of the Invisible by your meekness unto this Divine Life, all that It has, with nothing withheld. And no longer is your intelligence, limited to your own personal capacities. No longer is your power limited to your own personal capacities. No longer is your lifespan limited to your own ability to survive. Karmic law has no place in the one divine life. And all the accumulated karma of the world passes you by.

Now, it doesn't matter what conflict appears in your human sense of things. It is always your unawareness of one divine life, whether consciously or subconsciously, it doesn't make any difference. And that is always the way you repair the error. Now suppose it's a cat in the family that's sick. We just had this again with one of our students. It's a cat in the family. Now couldn't we see there's no cat there? Suppose it's a dog? Couldn't we see there's no dog there? You know God isn't a cat. You know God isn't a dog. And God is divine life and only divine life is there. Therefore, we are looking at divine life and we are giving it a name called 'cat'. We are looking at divine life and giving it a name called 'dog'. And we're looking at divine life and giving it a name called 'person'. But it's never cat, dog or person. It's always what it is. It's Divine Life. And now if something happens to the cat, what has happened to divine life? What happens to divine life if the dog is run over by an automobile? Is divine life hurt? Is divine life even scratched? What happens to divine life when a person comes into a tragic accident? Nothing whatsoever. Every tombstone all over the world does not contain a divine image underneath. Nothing has happened to divine life, not one thing and never will. Nothing can happen to your divine life, ever.

And when you learn to identify yourself and your cat and your dog and your family, and your neighbors and your enemies as divine life, you will then go a step further and know, that where divine life is, the qualities of divine life must be. And now you're sowing to that invisible land and you're precipitating your experience; the fruits of divine life, because you're doing precisely what the master within has asked you to do. Acknowledge Me. Don't acknowledge a cat or a dog or a person. Don't acknowledge a human power. Don't acknowledge weather. Don't acknowledge the powers of the world. Don't acknowledge the thunderstorm. Don't acknowledge the germ. Don't acknowledge any condition that does not exist in divine life, but acknowledge instead, divine life present, right there.
And rest, for you're in the realization of Oneness. One divine life right where you are perceiving out to right where he is or she is and right through that one divine life, you can feel a silver cord of oneness; from you to him to her. One, one, one, One Divine Life - no separation. And in that one divine life is the Law, the perfect action of divine life functioning, regardless of what the human eye brings forth. And there you rest. And this is our daily Consciousness. This is our act of commitment, 24 hours a day, until it's normal to know One Divine Life everywhere and the Tempter has no place in me to defile or make a lie. Then all of the imprisoned energy of that one divine life will flow forth. I've never yet seen anyone who couldn't prove this.

Now when you prove it and your life begins to show the divine qualities, you are magnifying the Lord. You are precipitating into visibility that which has been hid from before the foundations of the world. You are fulfilling your destiny. And to you it shall be given because you have precipitated into visibiity, the invisible matter of God. Each of us who have glorified the Father in this manner, learns that we have meat to share, light to bless. You're healing the sick. You're raising the dead; those who are dead in the bodies of clay, by recognizing the livingness of their invisible self. We're really disciples in this manner. And the Kingdom of God within you is no longer a phrase. It's a sublime, daily experience as you behold the Spirit flow forth all around you, as the infinite Storehouse yields to you, through you as its instrument, the peace, the harmony, the love, the blessings, the forgiveness, the adjustment of the lives of those around you who live in the flesh. As you come out of the rhythm and become aware of it, Joel says, "there are many ways to restore that rhythm. And the best is to go back into that Womb of Silence," the silence he calls the womb, because out of that silence is born the truth. Truth in you is born out of the Womb of Silence; silent before the Lord. Silent before the infinite invisible of your own divine Being. Silent in that, you do not interfere with the infinite rhythm, but trust IT, knowing that it always functions in the divine image and likeness. In the moment you have accepted right where you are, one divine life, you find that you're back in the Womb of Silence. There's nothing more to do. The one life does it all. And then, you're refreshed and you can go forth in that rhythm which blesses everything you do; which opens every path; which moves you in such a way, that your moments are productive. They're correlated. Everything is coordinated. You don't have the experience of wondering why this doesn't fit and that doesn't fit and this seems a little late and this seems a little too short. That invisible power of harmony becomes the subtle leavening of every action of your being.

Now as we turn to this Spirit within for a moment, accepting IT, knowing that the life of God is here and that life becomes real to us, that life which we accept here is everywhere. And that becomes real to us. You see, you don't have an enemy anywhere in the universe. All
there is, is that One life.  And the joy and glory of knowing that and resting there, makes
infinity come right to the doorstep of your consciousness now.  Why can't you do this 10 times
a day?  A couple of minutes?.  Why can't we do it a minute out of every hour?  Is there
anything more important than fulfilling the First Commandment?  Why can't we turn the next
hour to our neighbor, across the street or across the ocean; on another planet, if you wish; or
to even the fish under the sea; anywhere you wish and know that here is that one life that is
there.  And it is all the one divine life and it is I.  I Am that one divine life.  And be still and let
infinity do the work.  Before you know it, you find what you've missed, by seeking out human
methods, and by somehow, along the way, adulterating the divine with the human.  You realize
the tremendous power that is pregnant in every second in your life, if you will only be still and
know that I am God; that every quality I have has ever been with you and you have been a
competitor of your own self.  And then you find another great secret, because, when you
accept the one divine life, regardless of what you're looking, you are adding Infinity to every
moment of your day.  You literally multiply every action of every moment with infinity; the
accumulated infinity of your life makes everything new, because you are no longer limiting
yourself to you.  All right, Father.  I'm learning how to commit myself, not with words, but
with deeds; how to share, how to bless, how to say Grace, how to tithe.  All of these are ways
of recognizing the Universal nature of divine Life.  Because I have nothing of myself to give.
All there is, is divine life.  I'm not seeking to be a Master.  I'm seeking to be a servant, a
servant of the divine life; to serve the divine life; to rest, to know, to be.  And you become a
'forever Self', not someone flitting by in time, but a forever Self; a permanent Self.  God is
right with us as our One divine life.  There's no other kind on this earth.  There's no other law
on this earth that Divine Law.  There's no other presence, but Divine Presence.  There's no
other action than divine action.  The images are falling away because we are committed to the
Truth.  And as we deepen this commitment, the Father will see it in secret.  The I of our own
Being says, now you have tilled the land and here's the next 100 acres, as far as your eye can
see.  Your consciousness expands to include more of the infinite storehouse, until that glorious
day when there's no obstruction whatsoever, no separation.  And all that I have is thine.  This
is the Way, the continuing Commitment and the continuing reward within.  The child shows
forth the Father by letting the Father come through the child.  That's trust.  That comforts.
That's tying your human hands and your human mind and saying, "Father it's all Yours, Your
Way.  And it's all working your way right now.  This is trust.  You see how the Word is made
flesh?  How the Divine Self is precipitated through your conscious awareness of it into
spiritual flesh, spiritual abundance, spiritual peace, spiritual power, spiritual health; it's all
here, in the invisible land of your consciousness.  Now we're back to Now.  We're in the Now,
where this is the truth.  And if we can stay in Now, which is the only time there is in Spirit,
you'll find the fullness of the Truth will ever be here, NOW. It can never be pushed aside. Always, we're reminded that God is NOW.

Divine life is the only life now. It deepens until you can accept it and then behold it, and then experience it; and then BE IT.

Well, let's take a little intermission and go into Joel's chapter with his own words to see if we are moving closer to our target.

Be back in about 5 minutes.

∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞ End of Side One ∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞∞

The mentions after this of this Mystical I will be a combination of the Book of John. We're going to do this very thoroughly. We want to understand the Book of John.

Back to the beginning, "The Word made flesh", to the Ascension, John's given us a full, complete understanding of our work, our destiny on this earth and the realities of Being. So we must do this now. And in conjunction with it, we're going to do the book by Joel, titled, Beyond Words and Thoughts; and that'll be directly after the last chapter of Mystical I, so that, let's see, we have 2 more weeks of this and then, the 3rd week after this, will be Beyond Words and Thoughts and the Book of John. And I'll advise the library to have some books, in case some of you do not have Beyond Words and Thoughts.

Now, it's wise for us to know this game of Truth or Consequences. We know that if we're not acknowledging, not by words, but by the way we live, the One Divine Life as the only, everywhere; that is either divine life or karma. It's really that specific. You cannot be out of divine life without karma showing forth in your life. And we're being forced to the point of total acceptance of One Divine Life until no appearance can tempt us out of that permanent awareness. And then we shall find that we see Him face to face. Until that day, we'll be imprisoned in the sense of a body until we release ourselves to the One Divine Life.

And here are some of the things Joel has to say, verbatim, about The Act of Commitment. He says, "there must be an Act of Commitment, in which we live as the Christ." In other words, "living in the other Way, than as the Divine Life recognizing the Divine Life, we're not in the Kingdom of God within ourselves, nor are we in the Kingdom of God within those who surround us." The reason I pick this phrase to repeat here, is that you would hear the words that we must live as the Christ. That means, not as the human self. That means, not in my personal rhythm. That means, you must live in the rhythm of Christ, in the universal rhythm. And that is an infinite, not a finite rhythm. It isn't a rhythm that began
with the birth of the form. It isn't a rhythm that stops with the death of the form. You must attain the awareness of that infinite rhythm, which is totally independent of the form. Living in the Christ. That infinite rhythm is not concerned about any Pilate, any scene, whether it's turbulent or not; any germs, any condition.

That infinite rhythm knows no evil, knows no lack, knows no limitation, knows no darkness, knows no second power, knows no second life, knows no human imperfections. That infinite rhythm becomes the I of you and the eyes of you. That infinite rhythm becomes the activity of your soul, experienced. And in the acceptance of this infinite rhythm, your soul faculties opened to witness the Kingdom of Heaven on earth.

There must be an Act of Commitment in which we live as the Christ. And at the moment that I recognize the Christ of you, I'm then called upon to act toward you as if you were the Christ. So you're bowing your head to the Master within everyone. "No one gets away with anything", says Joel, "for justice is closer than breathing." He points out that, "you're not punished by God and you're not rewarded by God. Your own actions determines your own experience. It is all been set before you and if you do not partake of the Spirit, your own action punishes you. If you partake of it, your own action rewards you."

It has nothing to do with a divine punishment or a divine reward. You're not rewarded by Grace or punished by karma. Grace is all there is. Karma is your misperception, in which you refuse to live in the Life which is divine; in which you refuse to accept the Onliness, the Allness of those qualities which are Divine. And then, the karma is the reminder to you that you have forsaken Christ, forsaken perfection, bowed to the Tempter, instead of to the Master within.

Every time we violate spiritual law, the Rhythm is broken. And we violate spiritual law every time that we do not acknowledge God as omnipotence, omnipresence and omniscience; and every time we do not love our neighbor as our self. These are the only two spiritual commandments there are. And this is the rhythm of the entire created universe, including man.

Well, he put it all in one little walnut shell for us: 2 Commandments, live in them, accept the qualities of that God you're acknowledging in all, as the only present qualities; and you're in the rhythm of the Universe. Right there, we have the essence of our work.

Now you're going to have to sow your own land. No one's going to sow it for you. Each one of us has been given Infinity to sow. And if I do my job and you do your job, then we are doing into Oneness, as Joint-Heirs of Christ; and between us is the fruitage, the harmony of that Oneness; the love, the faith, the confidence, the trust, the peace. I cannot lie to you and you cannot lie to me. I cannot steal from you and you cannot steal from me, because we are One, knowing. All we can do is share and bless, and forgive, if necessary.
And this becomes the Way that I am come unto you that you may have Life more abundant. The way of living consciously, not in the forms you see, but in the Divine Life that stands where the form appears.

This is the Way that I AM come. Look unto Me. Come unto Me. Witness Me, everywhere and you will find the life more abundant. So Joel has this to say, "sitting in Silence, acknowledging the I of my being, acknowledging Omniscience, Omnipotence, Omnipresence, is the Way". And we've got that down to simplicity, One Mind, One Presence, One Power, no matter what we see, is the Way. And that's the Way of restoring harmony, but it must always be accompanied by an Act of Commitment. In other words, to know it mentally, does not cross the 't' and dot the 'i'. To know it mentally is incomplete. There's something you've got to do, after you know it. You've got to take the 'knowing' and let it lead to an act, an act, which is based upon your reliance and trust of the fact that you have known. Yes, I recognize there's water out there and because I know the water is there, I can swim in it. I recognize the freeway is there, and therefore I can drive on it. I recognize your divinity, but what am I going to do about it? I must treat you as the Divine Being in every way. I must be committed to what I know. And if I cannot treat you as the Divine Being, I lose my Oneness with God, for if I cannot be One with the God of your being, I am not one with God.

And that is why we say, clergymen are not obeying the First commandment or the Second. If they cannot witness your Christ and my Christ and the Christ of our so-called enemies and the Christ of our politicians and the Christ of all those various types of hucksters we know, but rather, are seeing people who need to be reform and corrected and improved, they are not seeing One Divine Life. They are not sowing to the Spirit and they are perpetuating the accumulated karma of the world, while under the belief that they are worshipping God.

You can only worship God with an Act of Commitment. You must treat those who are the divine life, as the divine life; not trying to remove their errors, for there are no errors in that divine life. There are no sinners in divine life. There's not a sinner on the earth. Divine Life is here. You see the very opposite of accepting the Two Commandments. The moment we have sinners, we've lost the 2 commandments and their precious truth. The moment we have bad people and good people, we've lost the commandments. The moment we have sick people and healthy people, employed people and unemployed people, we've lost the commandments. There are no such. There's only divine life. You see the concepts must go. You cannot obey the commandments and retain the concepts.

You must, as your Act of Commitment, dissolve all concepts that there is any opposite in Divine Life. That there is a good one and a bad one. A perfect one and an imperfect one. A healthy one and a sick one. This is sowing to the form, the flesh, and this is not obedience
to the Commandments. That's how we lose the Way. We cheat ourselves by not doing unto our neighbor, for our neighbor is our self. If we're limiting our neighbor to ourselves, our countrymen, fellow religionists, we are cheating our self; because it is only as we do unto another, that we have done it unto the Self of us. That divine life, which we recognize in our neighbor, is not the divine life of our neighbor, alone. It is the divine life of our self.

The life in the orange is the life of the orange right next to it. And if there are 500 oranges on the tree, the life of each one is that same one divine life. You have no life other than the life of your neighbor. And if you will not recognize it in your neighbor, it will not recognize Itself in you. If you do it not unto the least of these, my brethren, you do it not unto yourself. Again, when you do not recognize divine life where your neighbor is, you are the one that suffers the karma. Your neighbor is already suffering from it and not knowing it. But now you bring yourself under this karmic law.

This one is interesting. "The reason we meditate is not to find our peace, but that through us, peace may flow to the world." Now that's very important because, the moment you see you have been really meditating to find your peace, in most cases, you see you were starting from the standpoint of a 'me' to find My Peace. Well, that wasn't acting as Christ. For when you're acting from the standpoint of 'let the peace of the Father flow through you to the world', you're acting as Christ. You see, you're stepping out the personal rhythm, which was trying to find peace for itself, into the universal rhythm, which lets the universal rhythm flow through you to the world. And this takes you out of that false sense of a second life, a second self that is not divine Self, that is not divine Life; that hovering sense of being a person.

Now you know we're not persons. Just to say that we are Christ, isn't quite it, either. But there is a feeling of who you are. Suppose all that invisible land containing all the invisible qualities, is you. And then this person out here, represents nothing more than those qualities of that invisible land which you have been able to bring forth to appear as person. But who are you? You're that Invisible Self, the fullness of IT, all the qualities of IT, extending throughout infinity. And this isn't a person. The qualities of God are not a person. The Self of God is not a person. The divine life is not a person. The person is just one little orange on the whole tree, appearing to show forth that life of the tree. You're not a little orange. We're not one little fruit on a tree. We are the Life which is the Life of that tree. We are the Tree of Life. We must feel this fullness. It isn't enough to say, "I'm not a person, I'm the Christ." We must feel the fullness of our Being so that we cannot be willing to function on a limited scale.

And that's why we're caught in these little errors of trying to find some peace, when we should be resting in the knowledge of my Infinite Self, that it may flow forth to bless the world with its peace. That will be my peace. It's never the short-range point of view in the Spirit. The reason we meditate, then, is to let our peace, the peace of the Spirit, to flow
through us to the world, and that the Kingdom of God may be established on earth as it is in heaven. Just imagine, we all have that innate capacity to let the Kingdom of God come through us to be established on earth as it is in heaven. This is our function. It is quite different than human beings are used to living. And when they're not living in this manner, to be that instrument through which the Kingdom of God establishes heaven on earth, they are in violation of divine laws. And so they see war, and they see lack and they see limitation and they see problems, because these violations bring them forth.

You are the place where the kingdom of God flows through, bringing heaven on earth; or you are the creature who receiveth not, who is not fulfilling the destiny for which you are here; not knowing the fullness of your invisible being; not precipitating it into this world. But when you are doing these things, you are under the government of God.

And of course, the tests are all around you, continuously; every trial, every tribulation, which would appear to be testing you, is a priceless reminder of your Shepherd, bringing you back into the invisible fold of your true Being, lifting the I of you, the Son of God in you, to the point where you will live as your Divine Self; bringing that capacity of divine knowing to all your relationships, sparking them with it, and truly bringing the Kingdom of heaven on earth.

Be Still and know that I in the midst of thee, Am God. Be still and let the rhythm flow from that Silence within your own Being. And then, follow it with the Act of Commitment that aligns you with the people of this world. What we're being brought to is the universal recognition of God as the one being you've been looking at all these centuries and giving to that One Being, different names and different forms in your human mind. Looking at God and saying, there's a forest; looking at God and saying, there's a tree; looking at God and saying, there's a flower. But always you're looking at the One, Divine Being, everywhere you look. And in the quiet recognition of this, instead of the labels, instead of the concepts, instead of the material perceptions, just the quiet resting and knowing, "why, of course, this is God invisible."

That's all that's here, where I stand, she stands, it stands, where the tornado is blowing, where the sea is roaring and raging, where the pestilence is causing sorrow; none of it is there. God is there. That first commandment is making you see the truth of what is there, and taking you out of the belief in the lie of what is not there, but only seems to be through human misperception. It's more than fidelity to God. It's living in Reality by opening the soul faculty to perceive what human eyes cannot perceive. It's 'being' Being. And being so committed to 'being' that Being, that nothing else for you will do.

You find love is always emphasized because when that love of the one divine being is in you, flowing, released by the absence of human concept, you are truly lifted above every
false appearance of the world. That's why love is emphasized, because it lifts you out of all the illusions of the world. But not our human love. It's the love of Divine Being Itself, flowing through us. That love is ITS own government, maintaining ITS own purity and perfection at all times. When that love is flowing through you, then there's no power in the world that has the slightest influence upon any phase of your activity. It's the healing ray in all ways. These pale human imitations of human love fall aside and the unchanging infinite love, lives itself where you stand.

We're trying now to feel the very depth of our being, the scope of it, the fullness of Self. And we see that the person is just one small, outward ball of image, precipitated by the degree of our capacity within to know the Divine Life. Eventually, you will so know the Divine Life, that that image out there will have no more value for you. As a matter of fact, this whole chapter was a talk of Joel's just a few days before this happened to him. It was in June of 1964. This was the last Sunday talk he ever made on this earth and I believe it occurred after he had received word of his forthcoming transition.

And knowing of this transition to come, he gave us the very pinnacle of his experience, a third of a century in which he knew the Word and the pinnacle of that experience was, "don't be satisfied to say I know this, or I know that; and know that if you aren't doing something about it, you don't really know it. Judge yourself on the basis of whether or not you are committed to the Act which shows you really know. If God is your life, in what way are you committing yourself to that knowledge?"

And so, Act of Commitment was the sublime level of instruction from one who knew, that without an Act of Commitment, all of our words and beliefs are merely sham and pretense. You cannot say, "I know God aright" and then fear for your life; or accept that suffering is happening in your very being; or believe that someone elsewhere is suffering in the slightest way. The Act of Commitment is the banishment, the complete abolition of the belief that sickness or death exists. I mean, any kind of sickness. They cannot exist in your consciousness as the belief in their reality, or you have not found your Act of Commitment. The acceptance of the Allness of God precludes the possibility that there can be any error, evil, pain, suffering, disease, discord, problem, lack or limitation in anyone on this earth. They can only be at the hand of the Tempter painting the picture of illusion for those who are not anchored in the Truth that God is truly the One Divine Life here. And this perfect divine life is incapable of forming anything that is imperfect; incapable of permitting anything it forms to become imperfect. And right there, where you see that imperfection, you must open your inner faith, your inner soul faculties to accept the invisible perfection of the Divine form that stands there. Always, it is there. It is the life of God and it is saying, "come unto me. Recognize Me. Acknowledge Me."
And everyone on this earth is saying to you, "Please see me as the first commandment asks you to, because if you don't, no one else will." There isn't a person on this earth who isn't saying to you from their soul, "acknowledge my divine life". And when you do, you will find that it is your divine life that has the capacity to acknowledge their divine life. And as you acknowledge their divine life, you have found your own.

The fruitage of worshipping the one divine life is next week's chapter, and it will enable us to see how far we have come to that capacity to come out of the personal sense of life, the person who has entered the universal. Before we do, I'd like you to see a few phrases out of the Bible which have emphasized this to us, which perhaps we, in our haste, have overlooked from time to time.

We have a place where the Master says to the fishermen, "Now I'm going to make you fishers of men." This is Matthew 4, the 19th verse. "And He said unto them, "Follow Me and I will make you fishers of men." Now you see how Joel has emphasized in this chapter, that we're not here to find our peace, but rather to let the peace of the Father to flow through us to the world. Fishers of men. These disciples were in it perhaps at first, to find their salvation; but "No," He said, "That isn't enough". The Master within said, "I am going to come through you. This isn't for you. This is for I, within you to express Itself into the world. You are being an instrument of the Light. You are a fisher of men."

And then came the Act of Commitment that followed. "And they straightway left their nets and followed Him." Now, you can see that if a fisherman leaves his nets, he's left everything. He's left his way of life. In other words, they changed their way of life. They had been seeing persons, place, thing, condition. When they left their nets, they left the concept of person, place, thing and condition. They were now able to conceive in their consciousness, that there is only One Divine Life and to witness IT in everyone.

When you witness the divine life in everyone, it is because you have left your nets. You have departed from the nets of humankind, of human belief, of human conditioning. And this was the Act of Commitment of the disciples there. They left their nets. They left their way of life, which had been a human way, of working for a living. And now they were saying to the Father within, "You are the Kingdom of God. We will go forth now without purse or script. We will completely trust the inner abundance of the storehouse to provide our way."

"The way that does not provide for the wayfarer is no way to fare." Joel quoted that from a writer in this chapter. That same writer was, incidentally, the friend of Kahil Gibran. And he was an older man, Kahil Gibran. We don't hear too much about him. We hear it all about Gibran, but he was a very important influence to the younger man.
And then there are others. Isaiah had been reminding us what we walked past many times. And in the 30th chapter of Isaiah, we find the instruction to stay within. And the reason was, that only within, could you find the divine Self. Isaiah 30:15. "For thus says the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel. In returning and in rest shall ye be saved. In quietness and in confidence, shall be your strength." Now, confidence in what? Confidence, that the Life of God is my life and is even the life of my oppressor. It is the life of the raging ocean. It is the life of the falling tree. It is the life of everything that appears on the earth. And the life is there, the thing is not. Only the life is there. The cat isn't there. The life of God is there. The life of God does not become the cat. The person is not there. The life of God is there. And the life of God is not become the person. Only in quietness and confidence, will you learn the truth of this and that will be your strength. Only the life of God is where you are. And that life is not your physical person. That life is not your human mind. Your human mind and your physical person is the world concept you have obtained about that life. But the life of you is the life of God and that is all that is where you appear to be.

And when you accept that, you will never fear for your life. And you will take no thought for your life. And you will show forth the qualities of your life, because there will be no thought pattern of a human being to stand as an interference barrier, setting up a second sense of life. You are given the perfect life and to be as that perfect life on this earth, you must learn the habit of accepting it to be your life and then having the confidence to trust it; so that you know it can never be crucified. Then Isaiah reminds us, that if we can do that, if we can live in that state of consciousness, "no weapon that is formed against me shall prosper. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord and their righteousness is of Me, saith the Lord." Whoever can stand in the knowledge that I AM the divine Life, not the form, no weapon formed against you shall prosper.

Then in Psalms, "Be still and know that I Am God." This divine life, this Self of you, I AM God. Now that's the fullness of our being that we're to cultivate through the enlightened Consciousness. No one can deprive you of the privilege of being wrong, if you insist on being wrong. No one can tell you to die to self if you insist on living in the human self. But there is a second, a glimpse, a flash when you know that there's nothing of me but pure divine life. And that's when you rest in the Word.

And the more often you're willing to peel away the onionskins of human thought and rest in that pure divine life, the more you can witness the magic of it. And there's no 'you' that needs better health. There's no 'you' that has any unfulfilled need. These concepts depart. You rest on the very pinnacle of being as that divine life. You literally walk this earth as that divine life. Thou seest me, thou seest that divine life.
And there's a form that seems to envelop you, but you're not concerned about it. You know that's merely the outpicturing of the world consciousness. The divine life is all you are, for there is no other. And you find no place to lay your head, because your divine life is everywhere. Before Abraham, before the world, even unto the end of the world, there is no place where your divine life is not. Then the commandment is fulfilled, with your heart, your soul and your might. And you are reborn of the Spirit.

When June, 1964 comes to you, you can lay aside the body, because you have completed your act of commitment. You've committed yourself to Christ, as Christ. You have witnessed Christ everywhere, not form. You have found your land. And where do you go from there? You live as divine life, forever. To know divine life is life eternal.

Much of the instruction we receive is from Joel, which to me, is a clear proof that that one divine life accepted, lived in, is ever-present, ever all wise, all knowing, all being; ever self-governing, ever available to whoever lives in that one divine life. Always these two commandments are taking out of the limiting sense of mortality, personality, of 'me' and releasing us to our infinite Being.

Now the next time you see a cat or a dog, practice. This is not a cat and this is not a dog. And this isn't God, either. All that is there, is God, and the cat is not there. And everywhere I look, whatever I see, is not there, only God is there. To this be true. Practice it once in awhile during the day. Practice it on all kinds of conditions and people and situations. And watch how it moves through. Practice it on yourself. Do not exclude you. You can look in the mirror, if you must, or look in your mind's eye and know that the form you see there is not there; because God is there. The self that you cannot see is your own God Self, ever-present, ever come that you may have Life more abundantly, awaiting your recognition, your willingness to commit yourself to that invisible Self. "Speak, Father, thy servant heareth." I am willing to commit, to obey, to follow, to die that I may live.

Well, we're into chapter 11 next time and those of you who cannot come, have a very happy holiday. Those of you who can, we'll see you then. Whoever can come, remember to meditate with us, if you can between 2 and 4. Many people have said that they're doing this and can feel the power of the Spirit.

Thanks again.
The message before today had a very unusual ending. You may have noticed it. There are 3 words. “This is it.” Now, when we look into those words, we find many possibilities. Perhaps the Master within Joel was telling us that just every word that had come that particular day was the very essence of the Christ message. "This is it." If you recall, The Act of Commitment was the talk given by Joel, and it was the last Sunday talk ever made by Joel, and it was made just before this particular talk, An Act of Worship and Fruitage. And we know that on that last Sunday talk, The Act of Commitment, there was an awareness within Joel of the day of transition that lay ahead, just a few days.

And now, the man speaking before the world, named Goldsmith, was giving a message with the knowledge that within a very short time, he would be on the other side of the Veil. He wouldn't even have a form in front of us to talk to us. Actually, it was less than 72 hours later that that transition was made and it would appear that "this is it" had reference to that transition.

Now, knowing this, reading the chapter and perhaps many of you have heard the tape, I refresh myself by listening again to it. I found a few things in it, by the way, that aren't in the chapter itself. And you have the impression that Spirit is taking Its message and putting a great big package and a ribbon around it; and saying to us, "If you will concentrate now, on what is being given to you and weigh heavily the things you are doing against what Spirit is telling you to do, you may perceive that the very core of your spiritual life is here described.” And if in some way, you are digressing from this core, you are creating karmic law this instant. If you are not sitting at the feet of the Master within yourself, you are living as a human being, divorced from the One Power, the One Life, the One law, the One perfect Self. Now we all know that there are those who go around the world, looking for a Master, unaware that the Kingdom of God is within and the Master is Christ within. And we sit at the feet of Christ. And by that is meant, the diminishing of personal sense to allow the sea of consciousness to flow forth as individual consciousness, forming Itself as the activity of our human lifespan.

The Master within is stressed again and again and again; so that finally it is clear that the only way we can honor God supremely is through the Silence of our personal life. The only miracle is the miracle of Silence. The only way is the way of Silence.
But now today, I want to share with you a very important way of sitting and listening to the Master within yourself. The essence of the Christ message is never proven to us until we can demonstrate spiritual power. There's no power in the words. There's no healing power in thoughts. And as long as we continue in the belief that I am accepting spiritual identity, but I cannot demonstrate it; as long as we continue in the belief that I worship God, but I have no fruits to show for it, always it is because the acceptance never goes beyond the mental sphere. And you can even find people who sit for 30 years of acceptance, while their bodies decompose; while their faculties diminish, even though the heart is willing; even though they're willing to give the time and the energy and the money; everything they have. Still, the acceptance never goes beyond the mental stage and there are no fruits to show for it.

Now, fortunately, the message of Jesus Christ is one that proves Itself within us, or we are not getting it. It never leaves you guessing, unless you're unwilling to face the fact that your intelligence, or human goodness is insufficient. The final sacrifice of human intelligence is necessary. The sacrifice of a goal that stops at human goodness is necessary.

And now we come to a place that sounds totally absurd to every human mind, but does not sound absurd to those who have come up to the mountain top where truth alone will do for them. They're not concerned about the face they wear to the world. They're not concerned about personal claims of spiritual power. They're concerned about one thing - is God expressing as my being, or am I standing in the way? And how will I know?

So, let us clear away every cobweb and see that the act of commitment asked of us has been the recognition of Christ as the only inhabitant of this earth. We have seen that. We have heard that. We have read that. We may even have accepted it as a truth without making the commitment to that acceptance. And even though we have made an act of commitment, now we are called upon to acts, A-C-T-S, of commitment. We are called upon for a continuity of acts of commitment without ceasing.

And so we live in the Consciousness of God, consciously. In Him we live and move and have our being. Now then, if you're in God, can you see evil at the same time, or in the perception of evil, are you not confessing to yourself that you are not living in God. Is it possible for evil to occur in God? We dwell on this for a moment and we discover that we have been accepting, but our acceptance had no depth, even though we thought it had depth. There was some commitment still missing. What is it?

Now then, we're accepting Christ as the only life. Just what does that mean to us in terms of daily living? We have one divine life and the consciousness that moves that into form without the awareness of the one divine life, is becoming a prodigal at that very instant, and is losing the protection of the perfect power and presence of God. Now when we have one divine life and we're sitting at the feet of the Master within ourselves, the Kingdom of
God within, what are we saying? The Kingdom of God within is God Itself, and therefore, within you is God. You're accepting God as the withinness, which means the identity of your being. And so you have, the invisible self of you is God. The invisible Self of your neighbor is God. The invisible Self of all who walk the face of the earth is God. Is that not our first commandment - to acknowledge that this invisible Self of all who walk this earth, is God? And we have fulfilled the second commandment, but this is only a mental acceptance. This is only where our acceptance begins. It doesn't end with that.

Now let's follow it through. Accepting the Invisible Self, the One Invisible Self of all on this earth, of every person, tree, animal, every appearance, every substance, every form is invisibly God. Then we have one invisible Life. Now, right here, right here, is that Invisible Life. And we are interested now in witnessing the expression of it.

I would like you to do something that I've done with an individual, and you'll see the power that is possible from the experience of God within you.

Just cross your arm across your chest for a moment and look at it and imagine that on your wrist you have a little coin; and that on your elbow you have another coin. And I want to ask you then, where are those coins to you? Would you say these coins are here or would you say these coins are there? One is on your wrist and one is on your elbow. And I'm quite sure you'd say, "both coins are here", because your arm to you, is here and therefore coins on them are here. So we start with that. Those two coins, to you, are here. Now change those coins to insects and have a little insect where one coin was on your wrist and another insect where the other coin was on your elbow. And to you, they are still here. They're not there. They're here, right on your arm. But, now get inside that little insect on your wrist and he's here on your wrist, and he looks across to your elbow and he sees on the elbow, over there, another insect. They're here to you, but to one insect, he is here where he is and the other insect, a foot away, is there. And if you go to the other insect, he is here to himself and the one across to your wrist, that's there to him. They're both here to you, but to each other, they are here and there. Now that's a relationship that we have with God. To us there are things outside of ourselves and the whole world is there. Across the street, there, and another city, there, and another country, there; or up there in the sky or down there deep in the earth. Everything to us, outside of form, is there. Not here, but there. And yet, everything is in this world, is within God, and to God it is HERE. And so we reach this conclusion: there's nothing outside of God and therefore, to God, it is here. Just as that which is not outside of us is here to us. Everything in this universe, then is here to God. So that, if I think of Alaska from the standpoint of a 'me', and if you think of Alaska from the standpoint of a 'you', Alaska is there. But to God, Alaska would be here because it would be within God and not external.
Now if we're to live as the Christ, everything that is one way with God must be that way with ourselves, because I and the Father are one. And we must come to the conclusion that everything in the Universe that is here to God, is here to the God in the Kingdom of God within us. So that Alaska, which is there to my form, is here to God where I stand. And because God is my invisible Self, Alaska is here to the I of my being. Now dwell with that a moment. Everything in the external world, external to you as a person, is there only to your human sense of things, but it is here to the I of your being; the I of your being, being infinite, it's just like 2 coins on your arm. The I of your Being says Alaska is here. The world is here. Everything in the world is here and the word, there, ceases to be part of the vocabulary in Spirit. There is no there. Here is the only truth. Infinity encompasses all that is and the Infinite being One, everything within the One is here. And in your new consciousness, you're living in the knowledge that everything in this world, with no exception, is here. There's no one you know who is not here this instant, because the reality of that individual is the invisible I and the invisible I is here. So we have the universe, right here, right now. As far as I am concerned, there's no universe outside of this room. The universe is here where I am. And I, being infinite, am which is the Life behind all that appears in what the world calls everywhere; but everywhere is here. Now this is important for you, if you're going to sit at the feet of the Master within. You abolish the word, everywhere. You abolish the word, there. And you build the consciousness that everything that seems to be there is the invisible I which is here. Now I want to dwell in the Silence with you on that a moment, until it begins to make an impression upon you; until there's an attempt on your part to accept that here, whenever you say, 'here', you mean everywhere. There is no place in the universe that is not here to the I of your being. And therefore, whenever we say here, we mean, everywhere in the material world, whether it's the moon, planets, stars, the most remote places of the jungles; whether it's hidden inside of a little atom. To I, there is no place that is not here. And I is my Name. To the I of my being, the complete universe is always here, never external to me. Always here. “Here I AM,” says the Father to Moses. The whole universe is in your conscious awareness that the I of you embraces, all right here. And I want you to stay in this here, because you will not heal anyone out there until you are in the here. This is where you work from. This is the hub, the core of everything you do, this Here. Now watch how it works. There's someone out there who needs help. If you go out there to help them, you will not help them. It is impossible. The only way you can help that one out there, is to help them here, where you are.

Now, is not the here of you the I of you? Also the I of them? And as you're standing in the here of your own Being, are you not in the here of that person who may be 500 miles away? Is not the I of you here, the I of them there? Is it not the same? You'll find that dwelling in the here of you enables you to dwell in the here of everyone, everywhere. We've
been seeing where, as you dwell in this, you become the living consciousness of anyone who tunes into you. You lift up their I.

And let's take Omnipresence and Omniscience and Omnipotence and see how you dwell at the feet of the Master in your consciousness; and this means you're dwelling in the realization that here is all Intelligence, here is Omniscience. Now that means that here is the Divine Intelligence, right here. But you see, that divine intelligence is everywhere, because everywhere is here. And as you dwell in the Divine Intelligence here, the divine intelligence is activated, brought into expression in what the world calls there. And tangibly, it means, if you lost a little dog, but dwelled here, in the knowledge that divine intelligence is here, and everywhere, always knowing that here to you, means everywhere; why, the moment you touch that divine intelligence here within yourself, you're touching it in the dog. And that little lost dog is going to walk home. Divine intelligence will walk home as a dog.

Now this is the miracle of Spirit - that when you dwell in the here of divine intelligence, the divine intelligence of this everywhere Self is activated in anyone who comes into your experience. When you dwell here in the Power of the One, because here is everywhere, that Power is activated everywhere. And its intelligence and its power is the healing influence everywhere because you are standing in it here.

So, we're told you will never find a man who can multiply loaves and fishes. You will never find a man who can perform miracles, but here I AM. Here in the midst of you is the entire universe of intelligence. And when you touch it where you are, you're touching it throughout the universe. When you touch the power where you are, you're touching it throughout the universe. When you're touching the presence where you are, you're touching it throughout the universe. And so, now omnipresence and omnipotence and omniscience, for you, are here, but here is everywhere. And if you will stand in this here, which is everywhere, you will find that you have the answer to every problem in your world.

But you must stand there; never going there, because there is no place like there. You must always be in the here, and have the developed consciousness of knowing here is everywhere in Spirit. Everywhere is in Christ and Christ is here. Everywhere is in God and God is here. If you stand in your kingdom here, you're in the 4th dimension, everywhere.

I can tell you that there are many wonderful things that must happen when you do this. And if you read this chapter with your inner ear, your inner eye, you'll see that Joel is telling us that the great Secret of all his work, the great secret of the great masters of all time, is their capacity to dwell in the infinite here of their own being; knowing there is nothing external to it. They have never gone outside of themselves to help someone somewhere else. Because there is no where else than where you are.
2000 years ago is Now to God. 2000 years from now is Now to God. The God today, Spirit today, is the identical Self which the world experienced 2000 years ago. That 2000 years occurred only in the human mind. It is Now to God. There is no place that is not here to God and there is no time that is not now to God. And therefore, you can stand in the here and in the now and you are in touch with all that has appeared in Time in the past, present and will appear in the future, and all space on land, sea or air. Right where you stand, you are touching infinity and eternity, provided you are standing in I.

Now, if we're not in the Consciousness, then, of I, if we are intruding with personal sense, personal thought, personal fears, hates, dislikes, animosities, even personal love; if we're building a barrier to the continuity of infinite consciousness flowing as individual consciousness as one I expressing here, why, we're not in touch with that which is there. And now we have a here and a there and we're separated. Now we have a today and a tomorrow and a yesterday and we're separated. We're in the flow of passing Time and we're moving through finite space and we are back to the creature.

The worship, in order to attain the fruitage, the worship must be that depth of acceptance to I which is not an acceptance today for an expedient purpose and a subtle rejection tomorrow. It must be a death of me, a rebirth in I. But you have the tools. You don't have to flounder. You have the tools in Omniscience, Omnipresence and Omnipotence, if you will accept them as the permanent state of Being, which is everywhere throughout the Universe functioning today invisibly; present, if you will know IT in the here of your being and the Now of your being; and work consciously, consistently, until you attain that capacity.

So the man called Joel and the Spirit functioning the man called Joel, tells us 'this is it'. I AM Come. I stand at the door. And you may have opened the door a few feet, and poked your head out and said, "Who's there?" But now you must find that the human sense of you is but a shadow; and only I AM here. There is no second. The only self that is here is this I, in which all is Here.

The miracles that Joel witnessed on this earth, brought him to a degree of humility, because, every so-called miracle was nothing more than the experience of I, without a second, without a human opposite, without a 'joel'. Every miracle that appeared to which he was witness, appeared because 'joel' wasn't there. Every miracle that appeared to Jesus Christ, appeared because 'jesus' wasn't there. The fruitage or what we call, the miracles of harmony and beauty and truth and life eternal, all appear because, that individual has learned how to sit first at the feet of the Master within and then through reverence, love, respect, gratitude, understanding, wisdom, to be obedient to the Master within.

And finally, to know how to surrender all sense of a personal 'me' who makes any decision whatsoever; because every human decision is made in the separated state, and is
without the backing, without the ordination of the Father. And we break one of the cardinal rules of "unless the Father builds the house, we labor in vain."

From a daily practical standpoint, then, I'm recommending that you concentrate on understanding the meaning of 'here is everywhere' and 'now is all time'. Now is a thousand tomorrows. Every tomorrow that will ever occur is Now. That's not fancy talk, that's fact. Every tomorrow and every yesterday that ever was, is Now. You should be so close to a point where you can say with assurance, "Is there anyone who has ever walked this earth, who isn't Now?" Is there? Is it possible? If all time is now in God, who has walked this earth who isn't Now? No one at all. Who has walked this earth, who isn't here? No one at all.

Then why can't you talk, here and now to those who have made transition into the Higher Self? Why can't you talk to Paul, just as you would talk to your neighbor? And why can't Paul talk to you? Why can't you talk to Joel and Joel talk to you? Why can't you talk to Jesus Christ? What's to stop you? Only one thing. Not having the Consciousness that here, all is; and Now, all is. The mind has these barriers, but when these barriers are no longer existent, it will be just as normal as talking to a person you can see.

You may suddenly feel this and wonder, 'what did hinder thee?' Everyone who has ever walked this earth is here and now. And if you will worship at the shrine of here and now, you're worshipping at the feet of the Master within yourself. Because to Christ within you, everyone is here and now. Now when you're not worshipping here and now, although you think you've accepted divine Self, you have not had the faculty of 'accepting' and therefore, the acceptance was fragmentary, incomplete. The only acceptance of Divine Self, is when you have accepted the livingness, the allness, the oneness, the onliness of Divine Self. And that isn't a phrase, that's a continuous practice, day in and day out and until the mist is separated by truth; until the Veil is rent; until you can say, Paul, this is what I want to discuss right now. Peter, you're not a man 2000 years ago to me. You're now. You are the Self that I AM, and I can dwell in this knowledge. I can rest in the Word.

And now I'm through with the words and the thoughts. I stand in the Word, the Word, I, Christ, Here, Now, meaning ALL is HERE NOW. There is no thing missing here, now. Every quality of the Self is here now. And every quality of the Self that is here, now - is Everywhere now. The same intelligence you acknowledge as here now, is throughout space, here now. And you activate it wherever you realize it to be so.

I really have no way of telling you what you should do if somebody swallows glass. What would you do? Humanly, you have no way of doing anything. You don't know how to get the glass out. You don't know how to prevent it from scratching the insides of a child. I know I don't. I don't think the medical profession knows how either. What do you do if a pin lodges in an intestine and it's 4 inches long and it won't make the turn. I don't know how to
get it out. And the medical profession doesn't know how to get it out, unless they go in and operate. But the I of us knows all about these things, in a very beautiful way. It knows that there is no pin to lodge in an intestine. It knows that there is no glass to be swallowed; and it doesn't try to get it out and it doesn't try to make the pin turn around the intestine and move. No, it knows the truth. And the truth that it knows, will appear to human sense, as a pin moving around an intestine and passing out. As glass, that suddenly isn't there, to cut the interior of the child's stomach. But if we relied on human sense and if we relied on wanting to help someone there, we'd have a lot of blood on our hands.

But the here of you, the here of you, is I. THE now of you, is I. And the Here of that child and the now of that child is I, the same I. And the I of you realized here, is the I of you, realized there. And Christ has never swallowed glass. Christ has never had a pin in its intestines. And the Christ of you realized, is the Christ there, shows forth that harmony as the absence of these discords, which to human sense, are critical.

The miracle of here and now is IT, for this here and now, is I in the midst of you, which is greater than He who walks the earth. I go before you. I prepare a way. I make the crooked places straight, but where AM I? Right here. When Am I? Right now. And when does it stop being Now? Never. When do I stop being Here? Never. Always, I am here now. And always I, here, now, is your name, your identity, your Self, your permanent Being.

And when you are I here now, you're no longer sitting at the feet of the Master. You've learned the Master's Secret. And he who was sitting at the feet of the Master, is no longer there. For I here now, AM the Master. The Master within is your identity and individual consciousness is expressing Infinite Consciousness. And there is one continuous flow into harmonious form; harmonious mentality, a harmonious body, harmonious activity; all because there is only ONE. You are worshipping the shrine of Truth, of One, as the One; not one worshipping another one; not as Joel put it, "worshipping another man's consciousness"; but being the One, is the way you worship the ONE. You cannot accept the One with words and then be a second one.

Now of all these scattered elements of our mentalities and personalities and emotional factors, are all pulled back into this here, now, I AM. This here is the I of your being throughout the Universe of Space. This Now is the I of your being throughout the universe of Time. This I is the infinite I. This I is the eternal I. This I is the I that you are and in it is the Omniscience, Omnipresence, and Omnipotence of that I, throughout this everywhere Universe NOW.

If it were necessary for you to heal now, 2000 years ago, that could be done, because I Now, AM, 2000 years ago, if such a thing were necessary. Now periods of living in this, are the periods of true worship. They're beyond the human mind. And the things that appear as
the fruitage, cannot be produced by the human mind. They transcend all human understanding. But they appear! And they appear prolifically and with continuity as signs to develop your confidence that the I of your being is all powerful, all knowing and ever-present everywhere throughout the divine universe - for it IS the Divine Universe.

And therefore, if you were developing this capacity, you would ultimately reach a point where you would not be tempted to go anywhere to help somebody, until you had first gone within yourself to discover yourself where that somebody is in the Invisible. And you would discover that where that somebody is, you are THERE in the invisible, when you are HERE in your consciousness. That's why we have to go beyond words and thoughts. That's why we have to find a peace that passes understanding. That's why the kingdom of God cometh, not with observation.

That's why Jesus says, "why callest thou Me, good?" To teach us that we can never even equal His intelligence as a person. How could we hope to accomplish those things that appeared through Him, if we could not follow in His steps and say, "why callest thou me good?" I have no capacities of my own. I have no personal intelligence. I have no personal integrity. I have no personal loyalty. I have no personal capacities to do any of these miracles. Why callest thou, me good? And in the phrase, He is calling attention to what IS good - the Father within, the Kingdom of God within you, the I Here, Now; the permanent, ever-present Self, which is everywhere and you touch the everywhere, HEREn. And you rest, then, in the Word. And then, instead of words, you have the Word. Instead of thoughts, you have Omniscience.

And so again and again, relentlessly, from every facet he could think of, we find in this chapter, we are reminded, "you can only honor God with Silence." Not going anywhere, not healing anywhere, not running out to patch up the Universe, but here in the Silence, is the true Miracle. Here in the Silence, you touch Infinity, and It does ITs own work. You are not good, IT IS. You are not intelligent, IT IS. You are not a benefactor, It does all of the benevolence through you. And we become Beholders to the Infinity of I here, now.

That's what is meant by practicing the Presence. Not, "God, I know that You're doing your work"; not God, on Sunday, not God on a special Holy Day, but I, here, now and forever. The Kingdom of God, which is I here now. And in that Kingdom, there is no second, no second life, no second person, no second activity, no opposites, no evils, only the perfection of I, everywhere, here now. So much of the worship and this continuity of worship is the continuity of our acts of commitment, in which we accept, in which we heal, in which we surrender this false sense of a mental 'me', of a physical 'me', of an emotional 'me', of a judging 'me', and live in the Infinity of I, Here, Now.
Now that's our 4th Dimension. That's the Sea of Consciousness. That's the substance of all form invisibly. When we're living in it, we have left our nets. We have left all the human crutches that we required. We have left all need for depending on material aids. We don't go over ground for our needs. In fact, we are now without needs of any kind. What does Christ need? That's the Tempter, saying, “this you need and that you need.” Every need is saying that you are not accepting I here now. For I here now, have all that the Father hath, because I here now AM the Father. Be still and know that I Here, Now, AM God. Now, what do you need? If you have a need, you haven't accepted, I Am here now AM God.

Now that's a shrine. That's where we worship. That's now we pray. We don't ask IT. We don't seek anything. We don't say, 'forgive me'. We forsake the human sense of things and there's nothing left to forgive. We don't ask for help. We forsake the belief that we need help and realize that I, here, now, must be touched and then the I here now of the individual we wish to help, is also touched. And then we will witness the fruitage.

There's nothing that in my own limited way, I can tell you, that I haven't already tried. It's just a thimble-full. But Joel had a bucket-full. And everything he told us, he had tried. And everything he had told us to try, I tried! And I find I can depend on every single word that flowed through that Master, every single word. It all works, beautifully, to the degree of my own integrity. And when that integrity is lacking, then karma is set up. When you violate your own spiritual integrity, when you find that you're acting from a human standpoint, your punishment doesn't come from God.

It's very clearly pointed out in this chapter. Your punishment comes from the integrity of your own spiritual being that you hit up against. You violate your own spiritual integrity and the I of your being doesn't punish you. You simply don't experience it. And that appears as punishment. You don't experience the I. Instead you experience your own ignorance, your own humanhood. And although we have been told that was divine punishment, we're also aware that the moment we are enlightened, the moment that truth enters our consciousness, we discover there is no punishment at all. It's the illusion of ignorance, of spiritual law. But the machinery is already set up within us, that we can avoid karmic law, that we can experience present perfection, only insofar as there is no shadow between I here now and where I am living. It isn't difficult, once we have accepted that this is where I am going to remain. I'm going to abide here. I here now is all there is in this entire universe and I'm going to prove it, by resting here, and watching. Could you not watch with Me, one hour? Did you have to go off into humanhood?

I say to you what I say to the world. Watch. For those who do not watch, are asleep, asleep to I here now. Watch, for you know not, at what hour the Lord may come. Always, we are impressed with the need to stand in the knowledge that I here now is the Infinite Self.
And that is the watching, the constant recognition, the constant acknowledgement with heart, mind and soul. I here now. Even in Gethsemane, I here now. And therefore, what is Gethsemane? An illusion of the human mind. All that is here now, is I. This is the worship that builds the fruitage and the fruitage is life eternal. To know I here now, aright, is life eternal. You know there can be no life eternal, and sickness; no life eternal and distress; no life eternal and suffering. And therefore, the attainment of life eternal is also the attainment of that life which is without sickness and suffering.

Life eternal knows no boundaries, no limitations, no end. But this is life eternal. I here now, AM Life eternal. What are you waiting for? I AM life eternal, here now. I AM the only life you have. Why are you accepting another one? It isn't here. There is no other Life. I have no opposite. I am the One divine Life. If you are accepting Me, then you are accepting Life eternal, here now. And sickness is not part of life eternal. If you are accepting sickness, you are not accepting Life here now. Then what do you do about sickness? You do not accept it in your consciousness as the reality of your being, even if the physical self is suffering from it. There is a higher level of you which can stand and behold I here now, knowing that I here now, dissolves all that is unlike Itself. You must find that high ground. And you can find it by a leap and a bound. It's the daily 'doing'. It's the daily dying to a sick self, to the false self, to the limited self that would judge and make decisions.

Every time that you perpetuate that self, you're rejecting I here now. You're rejecting your own perfect divine life here now. We all think we have to jump up and attain it with a great swoop, but it isn't done that way. It's the daily fidelity in every small way. Every little brick of truth that we lay down, becomes the foundation of this. And then the house is built.

There will be then, a point in which the infinite universe, which appears to human sense as a changing world, is no longer an external event for me or a series of events. I live in the consciousness that everything that moves out there, whether it's growing up, or whether it's walking or running or breathing, wherever it is, its invisible Self is my Self and that Self is here.

And this is my control panel, as I dwell in that Self here, which is the all Self, I can drop all concerns. I can take no thought for my life, for my body, for my lifespan, for my activities, for I within me, is living ITSELF in perfect relation to ITSELF, everywhere. Now this inversion of here, now, of the everywhere which now becomes the here to you; and of all eternity, all time, which now becomes the now to you; this is the importance of today. It should become normal consciousness. When it does, even a measure, you won't have to be
told anymore about it. It will be something that you hold tightly and happily to yourself, for you will know that you have found a great Secret. It takes you out of the beliefs in finite space, out of the belief in finite time and when, whatever you do, is done in reality and not in the passing illusion.

Let's meditate a moment. You here and this here to us, is not a room. This here to us is the infinite spiritual universe, which is summed up in the one word, HERE. Always here is where I begin. Now is all of God here. I don't have to go anywhere else. All of God is here now. Every quality of that God that is here now, is HERE NOW. Perfect health of God, perfect life of God, the perfect Intelligence. All is here now. Whatever I touch in this now, here, will show forth in tomorrow's time. This that I touch here and now in the invisible now, will show forth in the passing time of tomorrow. This that I sow to in the now, becomes tomorrow's harvest in Time. This that I sow to in the here, becomes tomorrow's harvest in Space. All of the space and time harvest is going to be based on your capacity to live in the here and the now. One day, for you, there is no space and time at all. Transition is when here and now is your home. For space and time were never more than the shadow of our limited consciousness made visible. It never has existed in I. We're in the Cause of things, the Source. We're not toying with the Effects. That's why the kingdom of God is within you, to live in the Cause, in the Source, in the sowing, that ye may reap from reality instead of from the passing illusion. Greater is he that is within you, for His name is I and that is God within.

I think we can pause now and be back in about 5 or 6 minutes, to pick up the thread of this chapter and see where it's taking us.

In the passage you may have encountered in the Acts, chapter 9:32. "And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwell at Libya, at Lydda. And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed 8 years and was sick of the palsy. And Peter said unto him, 'Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole. Arise and make thy bed.' And he arose immediately. And all the 12 at Lydda and Sharon saw him and turned to the Lord."

Now this goes on and explains the exploits of Peter in the healing. And this is the very self-same Peter who at one time, was all thumbs, who was unable to accomplish anything spiritually, because of his intense emotional characteristics. Now, the importance there is that Peter had discovered the way to worship and he was now experiencing the fruitage. Peter had sat at the feet first of Jesus, but when Jesus was no longer there, Peter was crushed with the other disciples. Strangely enough, even in this chapter we have just looked at here, I find on the original tape, something said by Joel, which was deleted. And to me, it's important,
because he says in that chapter, on tape, "that the disciples went to pieces after the crucifixion of Jesus."

I think the deletion is a mistake. I don't think anything of Joel that is deleted is right, and the reason I point that out, is because, when Joel makes a statement, this is either a spiritual statement, or it's not. And if it's a spiritual statement, we do not have the right to edit God. That's my statement. Now this statement is made in this chapter: "the disciples went to pieces after the Resurrection" and you cannot find it in the writings. You can only hear it on the tape. Now I know that we're interested in the world receiving the Truth, and maybe it's right that it be cut out of what the world is going to read, but I certainly want to know what Joel said. And there are other places. You know I've been told, for example, that I speak quite strongly and I do. But I want you to know, so did my teacher, very strongly. And although some of the deletions which illuminate that strength, were not indicated in many cases, I like to point them out when I see them.

Another thing cut of this chapter, was this phrase, there's a place down in here, I won't even bother to find it, it will take too much time. There's a place where Joel speaks of the churches, but the words were cut out are, not by Joel, mind you, because they're in his tape and anyone can hear them, the words cut out of the chapter are when he says, "this is become the curse of the churches" and "the curse of the churches" is cut out. Now that's strong language, you see. And the reason that we use strong language and the reason Joel did, is because he was not choosing his language, he was a transparency. Whatever was phrased through him, was not his choice. It was not his doctrine. If we were to go through the Bible and cut out all of the strong language of Jesus, He would have been patting the Pharisees on the back and telling them how sweet they were.

I have also compared this chapter with the original letter that was issued on it and quite a bit is left out. It may not be ultra-significant, but about a page of it is left out, a page of the original letter. And this, too, to me, is a loss. It would have been a loss to me if it wasn't included originally. And I assure you that all of this is done, with the best of intentions. It's so that somebody in, let's say, Germany or Sweden or Holland, won't read this and say, "look what that man said, "the disciples went to pieces after Jesus was crucified", or "the curse of the churches".

But there are those classes, and this is one of them, in which any word of Truth is welcome and will never be deleted. We want the Truth. We want to know exactly what came through Joel. We accept him as a transparency, whose importance to us cannot be estimated in words at all. Now just think if those were the 'best' of intentions, to present Joel at his best, at his least argumentative to the world, so that they will have a pleasant feeling about him. If those who have the best of intentions could do that, what do you think ever happened to the
message of Jesus Christ that passed into the hands of those at Constantinople and later became what is called, the 'Church'. What do you think they did to change the Christ message? What do you think they deleted? And what interpretations do you think they put on words that are still here, but have come to us with different meanings?

You see the difficulties that even a willing heart can in some way, misshape and always for motives that later are unknown to those who may read or hear the words at a later date. We have no way of knowing how many hands and minds have been involved in the mutilation of the Christ message. And yet, in spite of it, the life of God is the Christ message, and can never be changed, no matter how the visible words may change or the visible meanings may be given to us, the life of God is always maintaining its own integrity and ultimately comes to whoever sits within themselves at the feet of their own consciousness. You cannot stop the flow of truth within yourself.

Now in my work, I have found that there is a dimension that is necessary in order for the work to be effective. And you'll find it this way. When you're meditating, when you're making your inner affirmation and when you're reminding yourself of the truth, as we all do, you come to that place where you feel quite certain you have established the truth within yourself. You know the Truth, you feel. Now this is a very dangerous place. Because often we do not let the truth know us. It's as if we're reciting the Lord's Prayer, but we're not listening to the Lord's Prayer within ourselves. And there's a place where everything you've been saying and knowing within yourself is revealed as nothing more than a prelude, a curtain-raiser.

Then comes to you, the answer, the response of the Self, as if you were merely reciting words. And then suddenly, another level of yourself, not your conscious mind, not your mentality, another level begins to suddenly make an impression upon you. And you realize, IT'S talking to you. You may have been talking, sort of, to it; and suddenly it's reversed. There's It saying something to you, or there's It making Itself felt by you. And it's coming at you, now, whereas before, you were voicing it, and It's saying, "Yes, I am come. I AM here. I am now. I am the here and now of everyone you know. I am the here and now of Aunt Josephine. I am the here and now of your dog. I am the Intelligence, hidden behind that form that you have been calling sick. I am the power, hidden behind that form that you are calling arthritic. I am there. Recognize me here, now and you've recognized Me there now, because I am here AND there.

And finally you feel this I speaking to you, whether with words or thoughts or impulses. And then, then you know, you have made contact. Then you know you have died to the personal sense of self at that moment, because the self that you are aware of could not make itself known to you, if you were in a second self. You have been made whole. The
remnants of the 'you' that wasn't, are dissolved at that moment when you begin to feel this other self, and now you are the Power. You ARE the Power. You don't have to find it or seek it or ask for it. Now the power is your being, realized. And whenever that happens to you, you'll find a concomitant response elsewhere in that individual you thought you were trying to help there. It is unfailing. When you feel this inner response, then you can rest quietly because your work is done.

Now, Christ, the Father within, will do all the work. And you can be sure it will be revealed perfectly. You can just stand fast with confidence now, in this quietness, in this confidence, when you've had the Inner Response. Then, you can be sure that your work will be done.

Isaiah had it when he said, "I go before you to make the crooked places straight." The minute you have found I and I has shown you that you have found I, then you will experience the I which has gone before you.

There's another passage in Isaiah in that same chapter, which is very important to us. 45:2 was 'the crooked places', but let's go over to 45:20. "Assemble yourselves and come. Draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations. They have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save." See, God in mind, is a graven image. But God is your Being, realized, and the power. "Turn ye and bring them near. Yea, let them take counsel together. Who hath declared this from ancient time? Who has told it from that time? Have not I, the Lord and there is no God else beside Me, a just God and a Savior. There is none beside Me." There is no God beside the I of your being, is what Isaiah is telling us. Beside the Kingdom of God within you, there is no God. And if you want God, that's where you must go. Beside I in the midst of you, there is no God.

And all the religions are worshipping, not the I in the midst of each individual. They are not worshipping God. How can there be fruitage? And you can see there is no fruitage. We have hospitals, because there's no fruitage. We have mortuaries because there's no fruitage. We have war because there's no fruitage. We have crime. We have world confusion because we are not worshipping God. The only place you can worship God is I in the midst of you. There is no Other. Beside Me there is no other. And where is God? The Master's told us. The Kingdom of God is within you. The Master's told us, the Kingdom of God is within you. Beside the Kingdom of God within you, there is no other. There is no fruitage in the world, because there is no God being worshipped. There is a graven image in mind. “But look unto Me and be ye saved, all of the ends of the earth, for I am God. And there is none else.” “Be still and know that I in the midst of you is God.”

Now, you're always in the presence of God when you're aware of I. And in His presence is fullness of joy. Just think, that we have the capacity to be in the presence of God,
every minute of the day, by being aware that I in the midst of me is God. And as you progress, you know there is no 'midst of you', there's just I. I is the all of you and beside I, there is no other. For the fruitage to appear, there must be the worship. "I have sworn by myself. The word has gone out of my mouth in righteousness and shall not return; that unto Me every knee shall bow. Every tongue shall swear." It is your destiny, your responsibility. It is your unavoidable future in this world, that you will bow to the realization of I in the midst of you. Every knee must bow to I. This is the Word. That's to whom every knee will bow - to the Kingdom of God within each individual. And then we will be worshipping and then we will witness fruitage. "Surely will one say in the Lord, have I righteousness and strength, even to Him, shall men come. And all that are incensed against Him, shall be ashamed. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified and shall glory." The Lord is I in the midst of you.

We're looking now at Joel's chapter. These are his words. "We live and move and have our being in a sea of consciousness, an infinite ocean of Consciousness, pouring Itself through and as our individual consciousness, and appearing outwardly as form. As long as we do not get in its way with personal I, me or mine, the rhythm of that consciousness will continue to unfold harmoniously. And we will be living the spiritual life, living in the 4th dimension of life." The moment I have found I and trust I and live in I, depending totally on I, then the infinite Self expresses as the individual self and there is one consistent harmonious flow of divine expression. God is conscious. God is conscious, everywhere, and that everywhere consciousness is what I live in, when I live in the I of my being, for it is that consciousness, individualized.

Do not believe that there are miracle-workers on earth. I appears outward as a Power which shuts the lions' mouth and stops the 'Pilates' of this world. No man can multiply loaves and fishes or make manna fall from the sky. Be still and know that I can give you water. I can multiply loaves and fishes. Then we can behold the Word of God appearing outwardly as an activity of Divine Grace. As you sit at the feet of the Master within, I, then I can give you water. I can give you wine. I can multiply loaves and fishes. I can do the miracles. I can reveal my perfection in all things. Worshipping I within, you see the fruitage of Grace.

Punishment is never from God. It is due entirely to our ignorance. The punishment ends the very moment of Enlightenment, as long as we continue to live as human beings.

Listen to this. "As long as we continue to live as human beings, there is no setting aside karmic law." You can't be any more definitive. You cannot set aside karmic law and be a human being, too. And the reason is now given in this statement. "There is not God and man." As long as you're a man, as long as you're a woman, as long as you're a girl, as long as you're a boy, you're in karmic law. Every human being on this earth, lives in karmic law. The only way to get out of karmic law, is to get out of being a human being.
Now, the phrase that we have never wanted to really face, to accept, to live with, because it meant a departure from the comforts of this human span, is once more confirming it and it is this: "if ever we could be made to believe that mortal man is or can be spiritual, or that mortal man is or can be, the Child of God, then all the stupidity would follow that has made people believe", and this is where they took out, "the curse of the church", "that all the stupidity would follow that has made people believe they can go to church on Sunday and by some hocus pocus, be forgiven, and then begin their deviltries all over again on Monday, with lack of charity, lack of benevolence, lack of forgiveness and lack of brotherhood. How could they, then be purified? No one is forgiven, that which he still has in his consciousness, which is unlike God. It cannot be forgiven. It must be forsaken. Whatever is in our consciousness, unlike God, it is not forgiven, it is forsaken. And when Jesus in the Bible says, "Thy sins be forgiven", it is because that individual has realized the Christ and Christ is the departure from the false consciousness and is now faced forgiveness. The individual has forsaken the false consciousness and the transparency for Christ, called Jesus, says, "Thy sins be forgiven". Christ within says, "thy sins are forgiven. You have come unto the truth."

Now I suspect that we all have the same emotional problems that Peter had, who could look at a cripple and say, "Rise". And I suspect that we can attain the same level of consciousness as Peter attained and say to the cripple, "rise." Only, I wouldn't say it in the name of Jesus Christ. For we wouldn't be using words to begin with. This is the outer teaching for the man who reads the Bible. The Christ within you will do all the declaring. And you can be sure the Christ was impeded into declaring them. Christ within you will say, "rise, pick up your bed" and that Christ within you declaring this, will be declaring it in the individual you are helping. "Rise pick up thy bed." And the individual will simply rise and pick up his bed, for the voice of Christ within, need not be spoken. It is a living power and the power is self-enforcing and self-revealing and the words are but an explanation to us of what the inner power is doing. It does the work. It performeth. It perfecteth. It doesn't have to speak words.

Now, if we're not receiving the fruitage, it's because we're not worshipping at the shrine of Identity as I, the invisible Self of the Universe. We're still content to be human beings, mortal beings, even though there is no mortal being who is the child of God. But in our conversion, we discover that all things in you, are every soul where Christ enters in.

Joel says, "but where, where, where, does Christ enter in?" And then answers: "Christ enters whenever you have departed from the personal sense of a 'me'." Christ enters in when 'me' is no longer there; when the mortal is dead, when the divine is accepted as the only.
Now I want to test you a little bit, to prepare you. All of the world, as your consciousness is lifted, will seek its way to your door; first one and then another, in some way, coming to you for a little Light. Some may not say so, but they will be drawn and there will always be in the remnant of you that is still mortal, a desire to give them that light. And that remnant will always make the mistake of wanting to make it a physical thing, a material aid, or a word of encouragement, or a word of advice. But that isn't what they're coming to you for, even though they seem to appreciate the material aid or the word of advice. They're not coming to you at all. They're reaching for the Christ of their own being and subconsciously, reaching to the Christ of your being, because it seems more accessible. What they want and what they're trying to do is respond to that inner Christ of their own Self. And the inner Christ of their own self, is what you must give them, by giving them the inner Christ of your own being. And that is never done with just a word of encouragement or a material aid. That is never done by making the fatal error of trying to go outside yourself to them there.

So the preparation I am trying to test you with now, is this: When that help is needed, don't be drawn out there to give it. Don't be drawn out there. There is no such place. There is no 'out there'. Stay in the here of you, for the here of you is the 'out there'. But the out there isn't the here of you. You can reverse. You can't begin out there. You are the hub. You are the nucleus of this atom.

Everything begins in the here of you, in the here of Christ. When you touch the here of Christ in you, you'll touch Here Christ in that person who's come to you for light. And if you touch Here Christ in you, it will be because you've been living there, not because you suddenly change hats and decide to be it. It's because you will have been living there, as your permanent dispensation.

Every hour, every day, living there in the hereness of Christ within yourself. There's no tree big enough to give you all the fruit that will pour if you do that, for that's the Tree of Life. The Tree of Life is this inner I, this invisible, infinite Tree of Life. The fruitage is universal. And so, potentially, each of us is a universal benediction. And Spirit isn't going to let us rest until we are that universal benediction.

I think that chapter, "You cannot walk on the other side", probably is that we cannot turn our back ever on this universal Christ that indwells all that appears as form. Now, you know, after this series, we're going to the Book of John, very thoroughly. And then we're going to integrate the Book of John with Joel's book, Beyond Words and Thoughts, so that we can see John in Joel and Joel in John. That'll begin a week after next week. Next week, we conclude Mystical I. There will be some new people coming and they won't have the background that you and I have. They won't understand. We're only beginning at the Book of
John, but for us, it's not a beginning. But we're going to begin to look at the book of John from this level of awareness, not from our human levels, not from a reader of the Bible. We're going through the Book of John as the Living I, as he who is dwelling in the Secret Place of the Most High, he Who has become one with the Master within. That's how we've got to go through both *Words and Thoughts* and the Book of John.

And you know, we'll never get through that book for one reason, it begins within the Beginning; and you see, that's all that can ever be. This is always the Beginning, before the world was. There IS no world, for us. There is only the eternal beginning, the Now. We're going to look at that book, from *Now*; and *Words and Thoughts*.

And next week, we want to reach that quiet consciousness which knows, "Thou seest me, thou seest the Father." That should be our beginning consciousness for every day. Thou seest me, thou seest the Father, for I dwell, not in the mortal form, not in the temporary lifespan, not in the healthy or an unhealthy body, but in the Kingdom of God, as spiritual identity; as the invisible Christ appearing to you as this woman or this man. But thou seest me, thou seest the Father. When this is our daily consciousness, we are worshipping. We are knowing the Truth that sets us free.

And I think, as Joel put it, "this is It." I hope it's clear and be sure that for whomever it is not clear, I want you to ask questions until it is clear and until you find yourself moving in that effortless grace of the Father as the Selfsame Identity of your being. Then you won't be concerned about fruitage, for all that the Father hath is Mine.

A most happy Labor Day weekend to all of you.

I will be glad to meet some of our new friends and hope to see you again very shortly.
Now Spirit won’t work with you to put more money in your bank or to do this in the world, Spirit is working with you to build your Spiritual principles. So what you ask Spirit is, “How do I go out and get a job? How do I do this? How do I do that?” All things about the world. Spirit doesn’t know about the world. You come to Spirit in a different way and you learn that way and then it opens you up with enlightenment, shows you things it wants you to know.

I think I’ve covered the subject for the moment. I know that one or two will get it. I know that one or two have got it. Some more will come in later. There will be many many relationships and I know you will treasure them. I know you will come into or have come into this inner communication which opens up a whole new world of possibilities and I’m happy that Spirit said this was meant to be taught, because I wanted to teach it. But you can only do what Spirit tells you to do, well that’s the story there.

I suppose it’s a sort of a prelude to a fifth world experience, because we’re going to use a lot of the inner communication in the fifth world. Spirit is supposed to bring us in as babes, little children and it will have to give us quite a lot of help, encouragement but to live this help from Spirit in the fifth world is like a mountain. I hope you can feel that you’re being prepared for something momentous, truly momentous, that you can’t swallow it all. It comes at you with a such a degree of interest and size and space and all the things that it amounts to, it unlocks doors, it leads you into secret places. It begins to present to you those things in the Kingdom which you wanted to know but didn’t know how to go about knowing, there’s so much more.

Now I’d like you to meditate and when Spirit says, “Find the secret place of the Most High.” We’ve just been in it and you have your secret place, everyone has, they just don’t know it. When you find it, treasure it for your lifetime, because it will take you to the Kingdom of God ultimately. It’ll weed out all the things you’re not and which you think you are. It’ll weed out those things you think you need which you don’t. It’ll bring you those things which you really need. It will get you working in such a way that you finally put to use what you’ve been learning. You’ll begin to see all of Joel’s principles in a new light. They're
far greater than anyone has suspected. We can commune, you will commune with many others.

Do you see how love finally happens? How can you help but be in love with everyone you find in the inner world. You are total Love, absolute. You don’t even think about it. I just love you, you love me, we deal in love that is our function and it’s all of the Soul.

I’d like to just remain here a moment if we may. I hope some of this goes with you where you go tonight, I hope you have found that the secret place of the most high has to be part of your daily work.

I don’t want to say goodnight but I’ll say it, so I’ll see you tomorrow.

Thanks a lot.

(students say goodnight)
We Let's explore the meaning of 'do not pass by on the other side'. This comes from the story in the Bible of The Good Samaritan, who did not pass by on the other side.

And perhaps it would be wise for us to look at it. It's in Luke 23rd verse of chapter 10, 10:23.

"He turned unto His disciples and said privately, Blessed are the eyes, which see the things that ye see, for I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them. And to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them." And then a lawyer steps forth. "Behold a certain lawyer stood up and tempted Him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal Life?" And so the Master turns to the lawyer and said unto him, "Well, what is written in the Law? How readest thou? And he answered and said, why, thou shall love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, with all thy soul, with all thy strength, with all thy might, and thy neighbor as thyself. And Jesus said unto him, thou has answered right. This do, and thou shalt live. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, and who is my neighbor? And Jesus answered", and this is now the parable about 'you cannot walk on the other side'. "A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment; and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance, there came down a certain priest that way. And when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise, a Levite. When he was at the place, came and looked on him and passed by on the other side. And likewise, a Levite. When he was at the place, came and looked on him and passed by on the other side. And a certain Samaritan, as he journeys, came where he was. And when he saw him, he had compassion on him and went to him; and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine; and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn. And took care of him. And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence and gave them to the host and said unto him, take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now, of these three, thinkest thou, was neighborly unto him who fell among the thieves? And he said, he that showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus, unto him, go thou and do likewise."

Now if, we were walking on the street and we went and did likewise, literally, if we came to this person who was smitten by a den of thieves; who lay in the street; and we did all of the physical things that are mentioned here, we would still be passing on the other side.
The key to 'not passing on the other side', is in the 34th verse of Luke 10. "The Samaritan went to him." That means, he recognized the identity of that man who was smitten by the thieves. "And he bound up his wounds." He did not malpractice him with the belief that error or evil was real. "He poured in oil and wine." The Oil of Truth, the Wine of Spirit. He took him into his own spiritual consciousness and let the Father within do the work. "And he set him on his own beast." He lifted up the Son of Man in this individual. He raised him into that consciousness which could ride in its own journey. He didn't give him a crutch. He restored him to himself upon his own beast. "And he brought him to an inn." What happened at the Inn? The birth of Christ. He lifted the Light of Christ within the man. "And he took care of him."

That's how we do not pass by on the other side. Now then, if we're not to pass by on the other side, it isn't only to a man who is taken into a den of thieves. Our neighbors aren't all taken in by thieves. And this approach to the world around us, must become a daily practice.

Now, we can read this. We can understand it, but there must be a conscious commitment. And the Act of Commitment which Joel gave us as a necessity for building the Christ Consciousness, must now be accepted again in another way.

In order that I may not pass by on the other side of you, or you on the other side of me, or any of us on the other side of anyone, anywhere, we must dwell in the knowledge that wherever form appears, regardless of the condition in which it appears, good or bad, saint or sinner, male or female, tyrant or friend, loved one or despised one, we must always look at that individual and know: that where the form appears, only God IS. And the Name of God is I. Where the form appears, only I AM.

Now we could go on for another 20 years, refusing to recognize that where the form appears, only I AM; and still wonder why we still have barriers to overcome. Now taken very specifically, that means the form is not there, but I AM, IS there. You cannot pass by on the other side. You cannot observe the form. You must be conscious of I AM. And that is not a form. That is the Invisible Life that stands there.

Now, what does this really mean? I AM, you have accepted as your being, and your neighbor's being. But now you've got to trust I AM. It must be a total commitment. And no matter how often you remember to do this, you'll find it isn't enough.

I'd like you to consider, that this is what you should do. You have to talk to I AM, not to the person. You have to speak, not to a human being, even though one is speaking to you.
You have to address your remarks, always to I, who stands before you, consciously, even if it's just to order a pound of lamb chops.

Whatever you say to I AM, you will say in a better and different way, than if you said it to a human being. And I assure you that when you start doing this, you'll instantly know why. If you do not do this, you will be addressing people, while somewhere, in the back of your mind, is the knowledge that you must be speaking to Christ. You will be addressing people, and it will not be the same.

You'll find, for example, that if you were about to criticize someone in some way, you'll be caught short and you'll say to yourself, "Wait a minute, wait a minute. How can I speak that way to I?" And then you'll see why, the moment you're aware of I, Who is there, your complete personality will change. Your method of approach will change. Something new will come into the picture, in you. There will be a love and a reverence and a peace and a sense of gratitude; a type of wisdom, in which you'll begin to address your remarks to the Invisible Christ, Who stands before you, not to the world concept called form. And that individual will think you are talking to him or to her.

Whenever you came into the presence of Joel Goldsmith, you always felt a kindliness, as if he sort of approved of you. And he did, because he was looking right through you. He was looking to the I, Who stood there. He was sowing to the I of you. And, of course he loved you. He loved I. Of course, he didn't condemn you. Could he condemn I? Always, there was that gentle smile, which said, "welcome." Why? Because he was welcoming I, even if he had never seen you before. You were quite surprised. Why would this gentle man be so kindly to you, when he had never seen you? You might have been a thief. Ah, but you couldn't be to him, because only I stood before him.

He was not passing by on the other side. He wasn't turning away from your humanhood and letting you dwell there. He was coming up to you like the Good Samaritan, bringing you oil, bringing you wine, putting you upon your own beast, leading you to the Inn; and then for good measure, giving you two pence, and telling you, “there's more if you need it.” In other words, total recognition of the I of every individual.

This is a commitment we are called upon to make, in order to fulfill the Second Commandment. And I find I can't fulfill it, just by trying to remember to fulfill it. It must be a practice of speaking to that I, so that if your doorbell rings, and someone enters, you do not say, "come in" to a human being, you say "come in" to the I. If you greet someone with a 'hello', you're saying 'hello' to the I.

And now what is happening? I, Christ, where you are, is expanded to I, Christ, where your friend is, or your enemy. And you have expanded your Christ Consciousness. And as
you continue to expand your Christ Conscious awareness of each individual, you are expanding the knowledge of I, so that everywhere, to you, I AM.

And then, in a great moment of grace, when someone dear or someone not so dear, tells you how sick they are, you don't even think about it, because, instantly, there is this feeling, "but how can I be sick?" And that's all that's there. And the reason it comes by Grace and automatically, without effort on your part, is because you've been practicing. This is I, not Mary. This is I, not Peter. This is I. Everyone is I. And you don't talk to Mary or Peter, you talk to I. You weigh every word, so that you're sure it's going to I, and not to Mary or Peter.

And then, you're living in I. You're abiding in I. And you have eliminated separation, divisions between you and the rest of the world. All is I. After you've tried it for a little while, things begin to unclutter. There seems to be a new power, moving through you. And the reason is, that you have realized the Oneness of I. You have found the Invisible Being the world calls God, everywhere. And you haven't let the appearances fool you.

Now if that is all we did today, I'm quite certain that everyone who tried it regularly, and then continued to make that a daily practice for life, would discover something that very few people on this earth have discovered - that when you are doing this, you are fulfilling the Second Commandment. And do you realize, that as you fulfill it and the First, which is this recognition of I in you, you have fulfilled Divine Law. And you are walking in the Kingdom of God.

You are breaking karmic law, not only for yourself, but for all those who abide with you, all those who reach out toward you.

Now the reason this is so important is that it is really an explanation of, "when two or more are gathered in My Name." You are doing the gathering of two or more. You are looking at Mary and John and Peter and James, and you are gathering to yourself, recognition of the I of each individual. And that gives you two or more in My Name. You see the I of me and the I of my friend, and you have two or more in the Name of I. And there AM I, in the midst of them. And now you're in Divine Law. You have fulfilled scripture. You take ten of those and you've got 10 Righteous Men, whether they know it or not.

This is how you build your universe. Now very carefully, Joel in this chapter, points out that spiritual illumination is not given to us for our own benefit. We have graduated beyond that sphere, which says, "here's what I want to get." We're in that place, now, where we are the Chosen, who are given the Light, in order that the Light may shine in the world. In other words, we are to be Christed in Consciousness, in order that we may make ourselves transparent to the Light, in order to bring Christ Consciousness into the world as a Universal Consciousness of Man.
This is actually, according to Joel, the real meaning of the 2nd Coming of Christ: That quiet, sacred, secret recognition that each of us gives to everyone we meet. And then, carry it a step further. Don't just know it. Act upon it. And it makes no difference who it is, stranger or not, it is always the Truth of Being, that there stands I.

And to that I, every word you say, should be addressed. You cannot condemn it. You cannot hate it. You cannot fear it. You cannot suspect it. You cannot scheme against it. What can you do about it? You can only give it your open Love. That's how you speak to I, in everyone. And this is the I that has been standing at every consciousness, waiting for our recognition.

There are many things said in this chapter about the Universal nature of Christ, which is coming into world consciousness, through those who are accepting themselves as the Light. It's called 'World Work'. But you cannot do it as a human being. We can all stand here and pray, but it won't mean anything. You can only do it, when I in the midst of you is where you live.

Now, inasmuch as this is the last class of this series, I think it would be unfair if we walked by something else. I wouldn't want to pass by on the other side of a truth, however difficult, when I know how much of a release it can give us. You must release everyone you know from form. You must learn how to do it. You must work at it. You must release them from form. You cannot behold them in I, and in form. And until you release them from form, you are form-bound. You're a prisoner of form. Now this is not something again, that you say, it is something that you experience.

And I'd like to try this Inner Experiment with you. I hope you're feeling adventuresome today.

Let us accept our invisibility now, as I, as the Living Spirit of God, revealed. God unveiled in you, is the Spirit of God, which is invisible. It is your substance. It is your eternal life. It is self-contained, self-complete and self-fulfilling. It is always you, has been before the world was and will be forever. Now, let's try to live, for a moment, as I, Invisible, without any physical or mental obstructions of any kind.

And let's go traveling. Not as the form, just as Consciousness, so that you can go in Consciousness, as Consciousness and let the Spirit move you as IT will, with no particular destination; just being free; being behind all this atmosphere throughout the world.

Now we have a rose bush, and it's pouring out roses, and they reincarnate, and you have more roses; and another reincarnation. There's a constant reincarnation on the bush. Always new roses. But that invisible Life in there, there's a permanent, invisible Life in there. And Who is that? That is I. I AM the Invisible Life and everything that appears out there as
roses, coming forth in newness, again and again and again, is the world's imitation of the Divine Idea that is there.

And then the pear tree. And it has its season, in which the fruit comes. But always another season and more fruit and then still more, because there is an Invisible I AM, there, as the life of that tree. And it has the perfect idea, which the world mind imitates, as pears. It can't imitate it perfectly. That's why they die. That's why they're reborn. That's why the flowers come and the flowers go and then come again. They are all imitating the Eternal Life, which is ever-new.

And you're now surrounded in the majesty of that ever-new Life, which is forever. All around you is a living radiance of Life, without end, and it is all your being. You can move through this Life. All the power of God is there. There's no sin, no sickness, no disease, no death.

And now we're going to bump into physical obstructions along the way. But let's limber up and see if they're really there. Here's a great big skyscraper. Do you think, as Consciousness, you can move through it? Why don't you try? Just look at the skyscraper and go right through it, as if it weren't there. Get the feeling that Consciousness is un-encumbered by all of the physical world-appearances. There's nothing in this world that stands in the way of your Invisible Consciousness. You can go right through buildings. You must feel that you can fly without an airplane. You can move anywhere, in Consciousness, because you're free. Your Name is I AM and there's no place that hinders thee, no place under the Sun. And if a great big tank comes along the street, you can walk right through it, in your Consciousness, until you can feel that freedom of knowing, there's nothing physical that couldst have power over my pure Consciousness. I'm not embodied in a physical form. I am I, the Invisible Son of God. I move through Infinity freely. We're being a Good Samaritan unto our own physical self. We're not walking by on the other side. We're redeeming it.

Now you take these pleasant little excursions into the Invisible by yourself, and you will eventually feel your own invisible self as a living entity. And you will know that there is a place that no human eye can see, where the Son of God moves and has His Being without fear, without concern, without the necessity to plan - simply being. You learn to live there. That's your home.

You learn that Christ is never a visible someone. Never a visible person, thing or condition. You begin to feel very strongly about the invisible magic of all life, so that everywhere, to you, perfect Life, invisibly IS, and nothing else. You accept it. You live in it. You dwell there. You luxuriate in the knowledge, that in this invisible Self of the world, is my being and the being of my neighbor.
And no matter what happens in the visible world, it will not change one iota, the perfect, Divine ideas that are permanently here, in the invisible Light of the Divine Mind. If a rose, dies, the invisible rose, remains right there, Perfect, until a new rose forms. When a pear dies, the invisible pear remains right there, perfect, until a new pear forms. When a person dies, the invisible life, remains right there until a new form is expressed.

Always, the perfect, divine ideas of creation, are ever-present in the invisible light of your being. All of them. All that the Father hath is in the invisible Light of your being. And if you will accept that to be so, not be tempted by those visibles which deny it, you will bring forth that glory which is hidden to human eyes. And you will bring forth the expression of Christ. You will be a transparency for the Infinite Invisible.

But you cannot behold people in form. As you learn to do this for yourself, you must learn to do this for them. If there is a single individual on earth, that you can behold in your consciousness, not in form, you are giving them a treatment that is beyond description. You are releasing them from world karma. And if necessary, you are releasing them from human death. Because the moment you take them out of form in your consciousness and know that they are there as pure I Am, without physical form, I in the midst of you, AM the Resurrection. You will see this work. And I urge you to try in your meditations and contemplations, to remember to devote some time to being aware that all form is non-existent in the Divine Kingdom. All physical form is non-existent in God. I mean, remove it in your Consciousness. Remove it. And you will witness Resurrection, whether it is of lack or limitation, or health or whatever is lacking. If you will remove the belief in form in yourself, you'll witness Resurrection of all that is lacking.

If you will remove it in others, you will be free instantly of any fear, or doubt or concern about them. You will release God, where they stand. Always, the belief that form is there, is probably the paramount barrier that we all face. The belief that form is there, is the denial that God is there, because God is not that form.

You can pass by on the other side, but not without breaking Divine Law. If you would not break divine law, you may not accept that form as a reality, because accepting that form as a reality, is passing by on the other side. It isn't there. It doesn't matter what it looks like. It isn't there. All that is there is I, the Spirit of God.

And when every knee bows to that, you'll find Christ Consciousness on the earth. When one individual bows to that, that one is a majority. When that one takes two or more into Consciousness, there Am I in the midst of them.

And you know very well, this isn't anything you can share with a single person that you know. The reason is very simple. Until you experience it, you have nothing to share.
And until you experience it, you will not know the Power of being able to stand in the Consciousness of that which is formless, but is present, as I.

Don't be afraid to let your concept of form go in these meditations or in these moments of inner communion. Learn to do it, boldly and in a moment you know not of, I come, quickly and the miracle of I AM extends your Consciousness beyond your own limited finite sense of self, beyond your own form. And you have become a Fisher of Men, instead of a fisher-man. He made them leave their nets. What nets? The net of Concept, the net of human belief, the net of form.

Now God knows nothing about human form. God sees divine ideas. We see human ideas until we cease to have human ideas. And then we say, "Speak, Father. I'm not in a human concept of things. I'm listening. You do the thinking, Father. I will listen. When I think, I see form. When You think, you see incorporeal divinity. So, I'll stop thinking and listen to Your thoughts", and that which externalizes, will be the perfect expression of Divine thought, where you stand.

Joel reveals in this chapter, that all of his life, in this work, he knew that it was his function to bring forth the Christ Consciousness on earth, as a transparency. And that, when he spoke to an individual, he was speaking to the Christ throughout the universe, not only to that person, in fact, never to the person. He was addressing Christ invisible at all times. Let's try to do that. Let's remove the false yoke of form, even if once day, you make that effort, it will repay you.

Now then, what have we got, so far? We must learn to live in the knowledge that everywhere is I. And if a disease appears in a form somewhere, that is the denial that I is there. And we have no right to accept that denial. We must see that the disease that appears there, is part of the 5-Sense hypnosis, that we're being tempted to accept. And we simply get behind the 5-Sense hypnosis, by accepting I AM there, the invisible Self, which is never disease-bound. And that I that is there, without disease, is the I of your being. Accept the disease, and you've lost the I of you.

Now, we're not then, in this limited, finite sense of self. We've extended ourselves to the I of that individual who has the disease, but only I AM there. And in the realization of that, not the phrasing of it, not the words of it, but in the realization, in the acceptance, in the capacity to drop the concept of form and to be still and know that I AM there, where the disease appears, the I will declare Itself, if you have dropped the appearance of form as a belief.

The moment you've dropped that appearance of form as a reality, I will declare Itself, and restore the harmony which the 5-Sense World had disrupted with Its limited concept of disease.
And if somewhere else, you find someone who is acting in a very strange fashion, as far as you're concerned, you cannot pin any label on them. We must see the universal nature of this cosmic illusion. We must see that it uses individuals, that it functions through individuals and it appears as individuals when there is no individual there. That form, which you had thought was there, is not even there. All that is there is the world mind, the Anti-Christ, appearing as the individual that you would, in some way, condemn. But there is no such individual. And if you think such an individual is there, you're still form-bound. And you're still not seeing that I Alone AM there and the I that is there, is you. The individual you're seeing there, isn't there. Only the I of you is there. The Spirit of God is there. And as long as you think the person is there, you are mesmerized and you suffer for it.

We nullify. We redeem. We dissolve, every human appearance in our Consciousness. For our Realm is the 4th Dimension, not this earthly, material dimension of form. That's the Veil of the Senses. You cannot live in the veil of the senses, proclaiming words of God. They will not have any effect. The veil of the sense must be broken. And this is a daily recognition, by speaking directly to I, at all times. By releasing the belief in form, resting in the Inner Self, knowing form everywhere never was, and never will be, there is no form in the 4th Dimension. There is no form in the Kingdom of God, not the kind of form we have known. We remove form from our belief and rest in the Word. And you behold a strange, beautiful, incredible miracle. When form is not there, I AM, no longer sharing in your consciousness, makes a division with form. I alone AM in your consciousness. And I can now show forth the activity of Christ on earth, as the harmony the world could not see, as the love that was not visible to one who saw the hate in form, as the health that was not visible to one who saw disease in form.

Always, that which you have seen in the form, was the good or bad, was the Lie about I, Christ. So, now, your day begins a different way, again a different way. I, Christ. Fine. That's where you begin. I, Christ, Invisible. I, Christ Consciousness. That's Who I AM. That's how your day must begin. It must begin with Christ, with God, with the Spirit.

But, who will you see today? There's nobody on earth but I, Christ; I, Christ, here and I, Christ, there. Form is incidental. Form is but an appearance. Today is I, Christ, here and I, Christ there. And there is no place you will go, where I Christ will not be the only One present. One Invisible, Infinite, I, Christ. And there you dwell in that Consciousness until it is crystallized as an experience, until you have a measure of the awareness that it is so.

What happens then? It IS so. You go forth and you find that it is so. And everyone you speak to is I, Christ, to you. And strangely enough, you find that love has preceded every step. Harmony has preceded every step. But beyond that, the miracle of I, Christ, the newness, the levels you haven't divined were present, the Grace, the incredible activity of
Spirit going before you, the wonderment of a new universe everywhere you go. Why? Because, in your Consciousness, you did not pass by on the other side. You accepted the Word of God as Omnipresent. Everywhere I AM.

And so, see I in your neighbor. See I where every condition appears. See I wherever a person appears, or a place or a thing and change the world to I. And then you're plugged into the Infinite. You're attuned to the One Infinite Self and I in the midst of you, who Am in the midst of the world, Am in the midst of everyone who appears on this earth, in the midst of every flower and tree and river and mountain.

I function My perfect, invisible Self, pouring It forth as the fruitage of the Spirit. There is no person in your life, only I AM there. And every knee must bow to this. Every knee must come to see that form is the delusion of the senses, that I, Spirit, AM there.

Forget the conditions of the form. Forget the animosities that are expressed in the form. Forget everything about the form. Forget everything it's doing, saying, showing forth and know that the form isn't there. There's nobody there. No body is there. Only I. And as long as you think somebody is there, you are going to be trapped in the hypnotism of the world. Only I AM there. To be reborn to the Spirit, is to be reborn to the knowledge that I, the Infinite Child of God, am the only inhabitant.

Don't condemn these people, who are suffering, by seeing them in the form with your 5-Sense Veil. Release them from that form in your concept. The battle, for you, is not out there. The only Devil is your 5 Senses. That's the name given to the Devil. The 5-Sense mind is the devil, because it turns away from reality. And the only problem, no matter what you think you're seeing, is in the devil, the 5-Sense belief. You're trapped in your own 5-Sense Belief. You're tempted by the Devil. And the Devil convinces you that it's out there. This terrible thing is happening. And that's the mesmerism. How can it be happening? Where is it happening? It's happening in the Devil, in the 5-Sense mind. That's the only place it's happening. It doesn't matter how excruciating it appears.

It is only happening in the 5-Sense Veil. Let that garment fall away. I AM there. Do not pass by on the other side and accept that form as a reality. We can't all be seeing form forever and think of living spiritually at the same time. There's nothing spiritual about a human form. But you are the living Spirit of God. Your Father is the Spirit. You are the Child of the Spirit. And even the saint is no more of a spirit than the sinner. What's the difference what they appear to be humanly? They're both, but appearances.

We redeem everything we see, now. We're coming to that high point in Consciousness where there's no human being here to behold a human being there. If there's a human 'you', beholding something, you're denying I right where that human being you call 'yourself' is. How could you be there as a human being, if I, Spirit is your Name?
That's the reason for that little exercise of moving through the Invisible, through a building, through a tank, through anything, to begin to feel your invisible Self.

Now, let's take an individual and release that individual from form, literally. See how good you can do it. Try it. Release some individual from form in your Consciousness. And when you have a vacuum, without form, watch how Christ rushes in. Let's try it.

(SILENCE for several minutes)

You find you're forced to take no thought, because you can't take thought and lose form at the same time. You find another place within your consciousness where there is no form; where there is no thought, where there is My Peace. And an inner strength enables you to accept, that even where a loved physical being appears, there really is no form there, only the invisible Spirit of God. And that is the truth that you finally accept about everyone in this world.

Then you're in the invisible, divine idea of that person, like living in the invisible divine idea of the rose, of the tree. You're behind the visible. You're in the invisible Light, which is ever-perfect and nothing can ever change that invisible perfection of that individual you have just accepted without form. Always, they are perfect, as their Father. The Light of their Being is divine idea ever-present, ever-perfect.

It needs your realization of it to nurture that idea, to bring it forth, to glorify it, to uphold it until that person can uphold it for themselves. And so you lift the Son of God. You dwell in the divine perfect idea of them instead of the form of them. And you really can feel it. You can feel the knitting together. You can feel the root of it, the Truth of it. It is ever been there, that way, for everyone who walks this earth.

I stand at the door, not just the door of your consciousness for you, but for everyone you know; if you will accept them without form in the invisible, as the perfect divine idea, which can never change its perfection, you are opening the Door to the I, which has been knocking. And when Spirit announces, I AM come, relax. You will know you have found why it says, "when two or more are gathered in my Name, I am in the midst of them." You will know why it tells you, "resist not evil. Put up thy sword." You will know why, because you will have found that Life, which needs nothing to resist. It is perfect. And it will express that perfection.

You are cutting away the self-condemnation of the World Mind. This is how we're going to release the world from its false consciousness. This is how Christ is born in each of us and matures into the fullness of divine expression. To each form you say, "I crucify that
which is not of God." And to each invisible self you say, "Come forth, Lazarus. What did hinder thee? You are the perfect, invisible, divine idea. I recognize you. I accept you as the only present Idea. I abide in you. I love you. I know you as you are."

You walk past the form, but you do not pass by on the other side of the Invisible Christ in everyone. Start anywhere you like and expand your horizon that way. Some people like a dip in the ocean. Others like to go skiing. Everyone has a way to relax. You'll find one of the best ways to relax is to go inside yourself, knowing that you are not in form. It will take the whole world off your shoulders. You'll be so pleased with it that you'll want to do it for everyone you know.

It's time for a little rest.

Then we'll go into the analysis of Joel's chapter.

I would recommend that, whoever can, find that tape of Joel's, which is the same title as the chapter, because there are many things missing in the chapter. Now, here are some of the things that are in the earlier letter, which is really this chapter, but are not in the chapter. And I think we should hear them.

This is what Joel said, when he spoke, what ultimately became this chapter and this is what was omitted in the chapter, for whatever reasons, I don't know. "There are more than 3 billion on the face of the earth, of whom it can be said, that most of them are branches that are cut off. They are not under the law of God. They are not being blessed by God, nor are they receiving the Grace of God. And furthermore, we can look right out over the United States and see the barrenness of the souls of most of its people." Now I suppose that was left out because we didn't want to offend anybody, but we are not the babes who need the milk.

Another omission, was, "I in the midst of me is God, the very Spirit of God within me; that which formed me before I was in my mother's womb." I don't know if that would frighten anybody, but I just feel that it's very important and must be accepted as part of our work.

And then another passage that was omitted, another phrase is, "it is not your human father who is really your father." I guess that wouldn't sit too well in the world. And then, finally, the book ends on the phrase, "I have set before thee an open door and no man can shut it." That's how your chapter ended. Revelation 3:8. But the original letter goes further and says a few more verses from Revelation. This is from Revelation. "Behold, I make all things
Because now, you see, you've opened the Door. "And I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of Life freely."

And finally, "Behold, I come quickly and my reward is with me. I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last." And so, what you're looking at when you're calling a person sick, you're looking at I, Alpha and Omega, the First and the Last, and you're saying, 'look at that sick person.' You're hypnotized. No matter what you look at and see and do not know it to be Alpha and Omega, the First and the Last, you're hypnotized.

Now the few passages that I read to you from the earlier letter, which became this chapter, even the letter is incomplete. The tape itself is quite more embracing and it will say such very inflammatory things as, "mothers are not mothers, but rather they are in a state of finite motherhood; that a national type of patriotism is a sin. It will say that both capital and labor, that management and unionism, are both devoid of God. All of this in the same tape from which this chapter was extracted.

I strongly recommend that you take the book, open it to the chapter and listen to the tape at the same time. And you will see that there is much more to learn in the tape than in the chapter itself. It's necessary, of course, to cut a chapter down, because a tape is a whole hour. And an hour's tape can't be made into a little chapter. And so there have to be deletions.

But I think that whatever else I might want to say, would just as well be said, by you, listening to the tape, yourself, to see everything you might see a different way than I, with all.

We have very specific statements that are very important to us now, in this chapter. And one that I find very interesting is about the Circle of Christhood. We are told that there is such a Circle, but it's not only composed of those who walk the earth. It's composed of those who have walked off the earth, as well. This Circle of Christhood, Joel calls the invisible bond of the mystics. And he says that this Circle of Christhood, "would embrace every person on the earth." He says, that through this Circle of Christhood, he was given the word, which became The Infinite Way. And that we are to learn to be part of this Circle by not by passing by on the other side. Now, if this is the Circle of Christ, both visible and invisible, both for those who walk the earth in form and those who walk the earth, formless, then they are here, are they not? They are available, are they not, to anyone in Christ Consciousness.

You see, then, how beholding the world in form, is your barrier to communion with those who are in this Circle of Christ? Do you see what you must do to enter? That you must begin to live in your invisible, formless universe, consciously. Do you see that the perfect idea of everything in the Invisible becomes our outer conceptual world?

We have an idea called vision in the visible world. We see things and that's the imitation of the perfect, ever-present divine idea of vision. If you are able to live, not in your
belief that I have vision in my eyes, but to live in the divine idea, which is formless and to feel that ever-presence of the divine idea, you would discover the power of vision has never been less than perfect, right where you stand.

And you may apply this to any quality of God. It is a perfect idea, omnipresent. Perfect divine intelligence is omnipresent. And even though it may not appear functioning in many individuals on the earth, it can always function in the one who will live in the formless universe, in the divine idea of Perfect Mind; accepting it as present, everywhere, and then resting in that word. And then you find you're in the Circle of Christ. And the Circle of Christ feeds every point within the Circle. So that, for you, invisible divine intelligence becomes a living fact in every relationship you have, as long as you don't enter with your finite intelligence, as long as you can remain without human thought.

You'll remember in this chapter, Joel pointedly says, "stop thinking. Isn't God thinking? Isn't God conscious?" Just think how many times a day, by word or deed, we proclaim in our ignorance that God is unconscious. Now the moment you have found a problem, you have said, at that place, God is unconscious. The moment you have found someone you disapprove of, you've said, at that place, God is unconscious. You have been fooled by form. The moment you say you can't hear well, you have been fooled by the form called an 'ear', because you said at that place, God is unconscious. You see how it always comes down to the belief that the form cannot do something, and the form isn't there to do it. The consciousness of God is there. And the moment you get rid of the form as a concept and know the consciousness which is there, it does what you have been hoping the form would do.

God is conscious, but God is everywhere. Therefore God Consciousness is everywhere. That which is the conscious God everywhere, is not permitting the crimes we see; is not permitting the diseases we see, is not permitting any of the forms of evil that we know. All of that is painted on the veil of our 5 senses, but God consciousness doesn't see it, because God consciousness only sees that which is real, and is conscious of Reality. When you accept that which is not perfect, you are saying God is unconscious at that particular place and it isn't true. And you suffer from your ignorance of the Presence of God. Do you see how you can forget the problem, and must? And forget the form in which the problem occurs, and forget the mind which is entertaining the belief in the problem. Because they're all conspiring to say God is unconscious. God isn't there, conscious.

The whole world has accepted an unconscious God by accepting the presence of evil. No wonder we do not have the power of God, functioning in our experience. But you are coming forth out of that belief, that God is unconscious. God, being conscious, everywhere, and God being the Power, that power is maintaining what God is conscious of, in Its perfection.
And that means, every evil you have seen and accepted, is a lie. It was only happening in your 5 Sense mind. And as long as you think it's happening, you're going to suffer from what isn't happening, but you're quite convinced it is. Now, who is it that is suffering? Only your false sense of belief. When you will drop the form, you will find there is nobody suffering. When you will drop the form of yourself, you will find you will have no capacity to know evil, to recognize evil. Because, when you are out of form, you are that consciousness of God, right where you are. And It will perceive Its own universe, where you stand and from where you stand.

The other day, an individual said, "Is it all right if I take these physical steps to remedy this problem?" And often, you've heard of people who wonder if they're doing something wrong, spiritually, if they take the physical steps to remove a problem instead of handling it completely spiritually. And in our discussion of this, we reach this conclusion. It's perfectly all right to take the physical steps, if you wish. There's no law against it. The only problem is, that as you take the physical steps, you're taking those steps about a physical being and the purpose of the Infinite Way message, is to lift you to the Consciousness, which recognizes that while I take physical steps, I'm not learning about my spiritual Self, which needs no physical steps.

There, where the problem is, is in my false sense of self. It isn't that I need medical aid or physical aid, or drugs to get rid of this problem. I have to step out of the self that has the problem. Because that self is not my Self. These things are only happening to my false sense of self. The things that I see and condemn in the world are only happening to the false sense of self that I have accepted in other people. When I take them into their true Self, when I take myself into my true Self, out of my false sense of self, there's no more medical aid needed, no more psychiatric aid needed, no more aid of any kind needed, because my true self is always the consciousness of God. And that's the reason we learn not to seek physical aid. Only because, in seeking physical aid, we're seeking it for our false identity and not accepting our true Identity, which does not need physical aid.

And so there comes a time, when you say, "well, I could get this fixed up this way and this fixed up that way, and there's no reason why you shouldn't, if it will help you be more comfortable. But, at the same time, don't stop there. Know who you are. Know that that 'you' that is, can never be helped by any person in the world. The 'you' that IS, is all that can ever be of you and it is always the perfect expression of God.

That's what we're aiming for, the realization that I have no need of any person and even in this chapter, I have no need even of God. Why? Before the world had a concept of God, I AM. I Am existed before the world had a concept called 'God'. I AM is always the infinite spiritual Being. And it needs nothing to remove its evils. It has no evils to remove. It
doesn't need God to improve Its lot. It IS God. The I Am that you are needs nothing to improve itself or to improve any problem. It is God. Now God IS. If you can stand in that, no matter what you see, you'll discover that's the Truth. Now God IS.

Now something else may appear, but God isn't unconscious. God isn't relenting and letting the world creep in and change His perfect universe. God isn't closing an eye. God isn't turning away. Now God is Conscious, everywhere, and that is the Omnipotence, the Omnipresence and Omniscience of that Consciousness everywhere and all else that denies it is only your false sense of form.

And then in comes all of the conditions of form, because, once you let in the Lie, It multiplies. Once you let in the Truth, IT multiplies. The unveiling of God in you comes in that moment of your decision to awaken in the morning with God, to fall asleep at night with God; to determine that every minute of every day, you will walk with God. This is all from page 131. And let God walk in you and through you.

Now that's the beginning of your day. Awaken with God. And that means you're going to waken with Christ I, I Christ. God expressing here is I, Christ. But that's not enough. God is expressing everywhere as I, Christ. And the only One you'll see today is I, Christ. When you fall asleep this way, your body and your mind are at rest, but you, yourself are awake. You will then be receiving thoughts through the night, just as consciously as you do throughout the day.

Of course you know, this is something many of you have been instructed while allegedly sleeping. You wake up with this great insight you didn't have. Why? Because, during the day, you were willing to abide in I and this merely continues through the physical body's sleeping. In our Silence of mind, those who have made transition are able to work through us far better than when we're putting up all these mental barriers during the day. Anyone who will live in I, Christ during the day, will find that when they go to sleep, they're still living in I, Christ. Those 8 hours aren't wasted, just refreshing the body. They're adventures in the Spirit. Mind and body are what I use, but Consciousness is what I am. Before there was ever a concept of God, you can be assured that there was I Am.

Now, then, are you back in that I Am which uses mind and body, but is Consciousness? But Consciousness of God. On page 131, there's more to that statement that I think might be important. Let's look at it. "Therefore, I have no need to create in my mind a God to worship. I already am endowed from on high with His grace, robed in His Spirit, clothed in His immortality. Thus enfolded in His grace, there never was sin, disease, death. Therefore, there's no need to invent a God to get rid of these." Pretty powerful. No need to invent a god to get rid of these. The unveiling of God as the Spirit of your being, means there's nothing to get rid of, except the belief that God is not the Spirit of your Being. When
you can stand on, 'God is the Spirit of my Being and of the one I'm condemning', you've got it.

Then there's no God to pray to. There's no God to ask for any improvements. There's the recognition of God's universe as the Spirit of all Being NOW. All I've added to this, is that we speak to that I, to make it a specific act, because I find that's necessary in order to carry out this which Joel is prescribing. When God is released in your consciousness as Omnipresence, as that Spirit which is in you, and when you never again ask God for anything, but abide in the Consciousness of God's presence, then you have experienced God and God is unveiled to you. I think that's very clear.

"Now there is such a Circle on the Inner Plane. Those with whom we tabernacle, who have access to the Divine Consciousness of the Illumined of all Ages and this Circle of Christhood is to embrace all men." Listen to the rest of it. "This Circle of Christhood in which we live and walk and through which we receive revelation and inspiration, it was this that enabled me to write that that Circle would be revealed on earth. And it was given to me to travel this world and form that invisible circle among Infinite Way students. But it has spread far beyond that group, because the unveiling reveals that the Spirit of God is the Spirit of God unto all men. The Circle of Christhood is to embrace all men."

Now see if this describes you. "There's a mental inertia that makes people forget to realize God's presence." That's why I'm saying, speak to this. Speak to that I, to overcome that mental inertia. "It makes them forget to realize that mesmerism is not spiritually ordained. Therefore, is not operative in the individual consciousness, that has realized the Presence. The moment you're recognizing I, is speaking to it, mesmerism cannot operate in your presence." You're bringing into activization, that invisible activity with this act of commitment. You're not in the mental inertia, which just sleeps through and lets the world take over. You're doing something consciously. "For the person, however who does engage in daily spiritual preparation, the realization of the presence of God and the non-power of mesmerism, nullifies the effects of universal hypnotism. In some degree, these effects are also nullified for the entire world."

Now I think maybe we have something coming up, here. "A group of diligent students could not only free themselves from discords, but they would gradually free their communities, families, neighbors, friends, nations, and eventually, free the world." I made a note here. Does this apply to us? That a group of students, working diligently, faithfully, can spread the influence of Christ through them?

200  Do Not Pass By on the Other Side
Isn't that what the chapter is all about? Have we been diligent enough? Are we recognizing even the Christ of those among us here? Have we really? Shall we begin to do that with a greater sense of awareness, that when we're not doing it, we're passing by the other side? Shall we look through and past the words and the forms, the attitudes and temperaments, the ages and see Christ enshrined only there? How can we do it in the world unless we do it among ourselves? I think this group in some way, has been ordained to do this.

And that has been the predication upon which we have built every class through the Spirit, developed just that kind of a hard-core group of Christ-Conscious individuals who will bless their communities. And I think Mystical I has given us the tools to do that. I think everyone by now knows, even if they're not doing what they know, they know what they ought to do. And therefore if we will overcome this mental inertia, which says, "Well, we'll get started tomorrow," and make your effort to speak to Christ, not to your daughter, not to your husband, not to your wife, not to your brother or sister, but speak to Christ where they appear to be; secretly and sacredly without their knowing it.

And the miracle won't be what happens to them, it'll be what happens to you, because you'll become alive to Christ, awake. You'll be quickened by the Spirit. You'll discover your capacities are unlimited, because they're no longer personal capacities. You will discover the Circle of Christhood is a very important level of development because you are now a link in that Circle, a living link of truth. True to truth, living in truth, expressing truth, transparent to the Infinite Invisible.

I really believe this class is among those groups. And I believe everyone in this class, who has caught that Light is a Way-Shower. And we will all have different obstacles, different trials, but each has a specific household to show the way to. There is no individual who has been blessed by the Light, who does not have a household of Light. I think this is the gift we have been given and the responsibility.

I in the midst of you, awakened in your consciousness. I AM the Light that you must shine forth. I am the Infinite storehouse of Truth and nothing that I have is for you. You're the place where it comes through. You share that Light. All of it that comes through you, is for all who come into your life. That's its purpose. You remain poor in Spirit. The moment you stepped out of form, you became a transparency for the Light. It was only the form that blocked it.

The form was that great stone. It was the form that made you say, "I have not." And out of form, you instantly know, "I have." It was the form that made you wait for tomorrow's harvest when God is NOW. It was always the form. That's where we found, originally, our
jealousies and our greeds and our envies, and our prejudices, in the form. And it was never there.

Only I was. Only God consciousness was there, obscured by the world of illusion of form. But the glory I had with thee before the world of illusion was, is now. You have never lost your identity as the perfect Light.

And even those who are entrapped in form, have never lost their identity as the perfect Light. And your light must so shine that they are taken into their Light. You must remove from them from the prison of form in your consciousness before it will be removed in theirs.

The function of the Infinite Way is arising out of the 3-dimensional consciousness of Good and Evil, into the 4th Dimension. The illumined Consciousness, which is aware of the things of God, where you not only know the things of God, but receive the things of God and live unto the law of God. This is Grace. Knowing, receiving, sharing, the Light of God, not the ignorance of the human being; not the superstitions of the human race; not the limitations of a human consciousness; not the fears, not the hate, not the worries, not the concerns, but sharing Christ Consciousness.

Each of us is a Redeemer if we have accepted our position in the Circle of Light.

"Certainly this is a period when the world is going through a transition of such proportions that it may be the final transition, in which material sense is completely overcome and Christ Consciousness comes upon the world as the Universal Gift", and to that statement, Joel adds, "to me it appears that this is what is happening." Now what is he telling us? This may be the final transition. What does that mean? If this world is the out-picturing of the human consciousness and Christ Consciousness is coming as the final transition now and it will out-picture the universe of Christ, what will you be looking at? It won't be this world, will it? This is the world of form.

What will you be looking at in Christ Consciousness if the world of form is not in Christ Consciousness? Where will the forms go? And when? Do you think he's telling us something worthy of our pondering? I say this. If you want to be caught in the form, that's your business. Christ Consciousness is sweeping this earth and whoever stands in a form, is not going to be very comfortable. You must be in Christ Consciousness, or else you're going to be in a wave of friction, conflict. You can't live in materialism when Christ consciousness sweeps the earth.

Now these words are by the Christ. I'm not, for one minute mistaking them for the words of Joel Goldsmith. If these words are the words of Joel Goldsmith, then we cannot say
they are the inspired word of God. But if you spend some time following the words of Joel Goldsmith and finding that they are inspired, you will know these are not the words of a man. This is a period of transition and I think the phrase, "it may be the final transition and this is what I think is happening", is a way of gently breaking the news to those who are still on the milk, so they won't be terrified. You've been on the meat.

I advise you to consider meditating on the formlessness of your being and the formlessness of everyone you know. Don't pass on the other side, for your own sake, for the sake of Truth. Be true to Truth. The human form was never created by God.

“Now this, then, this 4th Dimension of Consciousness, which looks through the unobstructed world of Spirit, where there are no human forms, is the Christ Consciousness that lifts man out of the limitation of mortality, out of the form that dies; out of the form that changes; out of the form that lives not unto the government of God.” I don't think it has to be said any more plainly to whoever is listening.

When the mist clears for us and the Christ enters into our soul, our world becomes new. That means it's a different world. We're no longer a world full of separated persons. So let's not confine our sharing to those already in the Circle of Christhood. Let us draw into the Circle, people of the entire world by our recognition and acknowledgment of Christ in them. Lifting up the Son of God in them, until they can say, "whereas I was blind now I see."

That means you don't tap them on the shoulder and educate them about Christ. It means you silently, sacredly, from the knowledge of Christ in you, as the Identity of God where you stand, extend that recognition to them over there, taking them out of form. And then, no longer are you separated from that form. But you and that individual there, are revealed as the One Indivisible Christ. Out of this world, though appearing in it.

And Pilate, the karma of this world is Pilate, can have no power over you, whether he comes as an atom bomb or a fire or a flood, he cannot touch Christ Consciousness. He cannot touch that which has stepped out of a false belief in form. For in the knowledge of Self, which is not in form, you know there is no form in this world anywhere, you have found the invisible, formless universe without space or time.

You have found the Incorporeal, Immortal God.

You're living in the Kingdom within you.

You have found the meaning of The Mystical I, I which was never born and will never die.

I which Am the Alpha and the Omega.

I which Am the Beginning and the End.
I which Am the First and the Last.

I which Am the Only.

For Beside I there is no other.
The End